ELEMENTARY KURMANJI GRAMMAR.

BY

MAJOR E. B. SCANE, C.B.E.,
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT.
ELEMENTARY KURMANJI
GRAMMAR.

BY

MAJOR E. B. SOANE, C.B.E.,
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT.

BAGHDAD:
PRINTED AT THE GOVERNMENT PRESS.
1919.
THIS sketch of elementary Kurmanji is intended primarily for the use of officers and others whose duties leads them to the southern districts of Kurdistan. The dialect here treated is that of Sulaimaniyah and district and is current with slight variations, as far north as about latitude 36°.
To speak simple Kurmanji with a poor accent is not difficult, but its fine gradations of vocals from simple vowel sounds through numerous diphthongs and semi-vocals to other simple vowel sounds makes it very difficult to pronounce accurately. It also possesses a large store of semi consonants, the results of erosions and metamorphic labials and palatals. The student, however, will have to sharpen his ear considerably before he can hope to pronounce these. For practical purposes the following are the letters which suffice for the simple alphabet.

VOWELS.

ä as a in father  Ex. hat  he came
a ,, a ,, bat*  ,, rrash  black.
è ,, e ,, bête  ,, bêt  let him come
e ,, e ,, bet  ,, yek  one
ï ,, ee ,, beet  ,, ïsh  work
i ,, i ,, bit  ,, mimk  a breast
ò ,, o ,, hole  ,, kokha  a cough
û ,, oo ,, boot  ,, dûân  two
u ,, u ,, put  ,, amust  a finger
ü ,, u ,, Fr. rendu  ,, khûn  blood
y ,, y ,, by†  ,, dyk  mother.

These are the simplest to which the vowels can be reduced. Strictly speaking they should be sub-divided. The earnest student may divert himself by attempting to distin-

* Never pronounced as u in but.
† Pronounced broad and full, not in a mincing manner.
guish the 47 vocals into which Justi divided Kurdish vowel sounds.

CONSONANTS.

These consist of the couplet consonants: b, p; d, t; j, ch; gh, kh; h, h; z, zh; s, sh; g, k; and f, l, l, m, n, q, r, w.

The following alone require remark, the remainder having approximately the same value as in English:

- gh the "ghain" of Arabic
- kh the harder form of gh
- h guttural aspirate (also as in Arabic)
- l the liquid l pronounced with an accompanying movement of the throat muscles.

All of the above must be heard to be understood, there are no equivalents in English.

- g is always hard as in "girl", never soft as in "gem".

The combination ng is a common one in Kurdish and is pronounced like our own ng, a nasal, as "hang", a bee, pronounced exactly as the English word "hang".

THE NOUN.

Gender.—As a rule no distinction is made; where it does become necessary to distinguish between male and female the words nêr, male, and mâ or mang, female, are employed, as in the examples below:

(a) where the noun does not indicate gender, as psink, a cat

Psink-i-nêr, a tom cat.
Psink-i-mâ, a female cat.
(b) where the noun in its simple form indicates the masculine as gāmīsh, a buffalo.

māngāmīsh, a buffalo cow.

**Number.**—The numbers are diminutive, singular, and plural, each with its own form.

**Diminutive.**—aka as pīoaka from pīo, a man.
zhinaka zhin, a woman.
mālaka māl, a house.
-ēla,-ēlaka as pshiēla from pshi, a cat.
-ela,-elaka)

jūelaka ,, jū, a Jew.
pchūkēla ,, pchūk, small.

The most generally used is the first form, and has largely lost its meaning, being used with almost any word as a euphonic only with no intention of diminutive meaning.

**Singular.**—In its simple form the noun is in the singular number, and no inflexion is used unless to emphasize the fact that one alone is meant, when the following are used:

(a) when noun form is not in diminutive,
    -ek is used.

(b) when noun form is in diminutive,
    -i is used thus:

Pīo, a man Pīoek, one man
Kurr, a boy Kurrek, one boy

but

Pīoaka, a man (dim.) Pīoakaï, one man (dim.).
Kurraka, a boy (dim.) Kurrakaï, one boy (dim.).

**Plural.**—To form the plural -ān or -akān is added to the singular form and there is no general rule for determination
as to which should be used, both being permissible in most cases. Thus—

Sag, a dog Plural Sagan or Sagakân.  
Zhin, a woman Zhinan or Zhinakân.  
Kurr, a boy Kurrân or Kurrakân.

Nouns ending in á and i usually take the akan plural ex:—

Masî, a fish Mâsiakân, fishes.  
Brâ, a brother Brâkân, brothers.

WORD LIST.

brá brother  
khsukh sister  
minal child  
kurra boy, son  
kich girl, daughter  
pio man  
zhin woman  
zûr much, very  
gorâ big  
pchûk small  
bash  
chûk } good, well  
kharo } bad  
pîs  
lamâl at home  
Hama Muhammad  
îsta now  
osâ then  
kù ? where ?

Qair bang ka !  
Qadir call !  
bali yes  
na no, not  
+a is  
nia they are not  
en they are  
nien  
bû he, she, it was  
bûn they were  
èra here  
orâ there, this  
am, ama there  
aw, awa that  
ish also  
warra ! come !  
brûa go !  
wa, o and

Exercise 1.

Verbs (except imperatives) come at the end of the sentence.

Warra èra kûra ! Kurra kû nia. Minâlaka kû a ?  
Minâl o zhino khsuk ï pchûk èra en. Pîoakân ora bûn ?
Translation Exercise 1.

Come here, boy. Come here, not there. It is well. The boys are very big. Yes, and the sister (diminutive form) is a child. Call the women and the men also. They are not there now. This is no good ("This good is not"). That also is no good. Go, call the little boy. Now? Yes, now.

DECLENSION.

Nominative.—The noun in its simple form is in the nominative.

Accusative.—As a general rule there is no inflexion indicating this case, though occasionally the old accusative with terminal -i is heard, as:—

Am mārī bikuzha, kill this snake, the nominative form being mār.

The accusative in -a is regularly heard all over South Kurdistan as—

Am māra bikuzha Kill this snake.

Genitive.—This case is expressed by the particle i added to the qualificative, as

Māl i min, my house, lit. the house of me.
Dār i soz, the green tree—the tree of greenness.
Tfēn i Hāma, Hāma’s gun—the gun of Hāma.

This combination cannot strictly be called a genitive form as it is really but a parallel of French usage, the i meaning “of”.
Dative.—A final i expresses the dative case, but does not dispense with the use of the preposition. Also the use of i is not universal and quite often the noun is uninflected.

Thus :—bida be faqiri—give to the poor.
But :—bida be faqir is equally correct and as usually employed.

Ablative.—Like the dative inflexion, the ablative suffix—dā is not now universally heard, nor does its use dispense with the need of the preposition.

Thus :—la shārdā, or, lashār—From the town are equally regular.*

EXAMPLE OF DECLENSION OF NOUN.

MAL—a house.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative.—Mal.</td>
<td>Malân, mālakan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative.—Māl, māli, māla.</td>
<td>Malân, mālānī, mālakan, mālakānī, mālāna, mālakāna.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive.—ī māl.</td>
<td>Ī mālān, ī mālakan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dative.—Māl, mālī.</td>
<td>Mālân, mālānī, mālakan, mālakānī.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ablative.—Māl; mālda.</td>
<td>Mālân, mālānda, mālakan, mālakānda.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

WORD LIST.

| hasp | horse | Hātin | they came |
| māān | mare | arrūa | he, she, it goes |
| hēster | mule | rrū | he, she, it went |
| kar | donkey | rrūin | they went |
| gā | ox | la derawa | outside |

* For Khaniqin district and very occasionally Sulaimaniyah Ablative in=o is regular. Thus, la shāro, la bāzāro :—from the town, from the market.
EXAMPLE OF DECLENSION OF NOUN.

mangā  cow  la nāo  inside
chi what  ammā but
ki who  rrē road
chan how many, how  āwāi village
much
hēch none, any  min ëma in I am
azānim I know  īma in we are
nāzānim I know not  tarramāš rogue
hatt he, she, it, came  la from, at
suwār horseman  a, be to, at, īn
āza brave  Sulaimānī Sulaimanī
shērīn pretty  Holir Erbil
bia! give!  bigira! Take
biēna! bring!  yān or

Exercise 2.


TRANSLATION EXERCISE 2.

The girls of the Jaf are not pretty, pretty girls are in Sulaimania. Hama’s wife was a girl of the Jaf. Take the horses out to grazing. He came from Sulaimania and went to Bana. Bring that big horse here and give it to Muhammad. Kill that cat. I am from Erbil. Where is the son of
that woman? In the house of the horsemen. Go outside, bring these donkeys. I don't know where they are.

SUFFIXIAL ATTRIBUTIVES.

A number of suffixes are used with nouns to form attributives, of which the following are the most generally used, and a knowledge of which is necessary:

1. -āna meaning -ly, in the manner of—

   *Ex.*—sāl, a year sālāna yearly.
   māng a month māngāna monthly.
   faqīr a humble faqīrāna in a humble manner.

2. -chī meaning "one who does" or "performs."

   jār a call jārchī a watchman.
   nāowa a beat nāowachī a sentinel.

3. -ger meaning a "worker in" or "maker of."

   Zērīn gold Zērīnger a goldsmith.
   Āsin iron Āsinger a blacksmith.

4. -in meaning "full of" "at" "made of."

   Gham sorrow Ghamīn distressed.
   Pēsh the front Pēshīn the foremost.
   Ber previous Berīn long before, first.

5. -kār meaning "one who does" or "makes."

   Jot a plough Jotkār a peasant.
   Drū a lie Drūkār a liar.

6. -dār meaning "possessor of."

   Khizna a treasury Khiznadār a treasurer.
   Zwān a tongue Zwāndār articulate.
7. -yār signifying the agent.

Kir  purchase  Kiryār  purchaser.
Jot  plough  Jotyār  ploughman.

8. -wān meaning a keeper, "pertaining to."

Derga  a gate  Dergawān  a janitor.
Pas'  a sheep  Paswān  a shepherd.
Gā  a cow  Gāwān  cowherd.
Amust  a finger  Amustwān  a ring.

WORD LIST.

rozh  day  pāshawa  latterly, after, subsequent.
sho  night  bo  for, because of
amro  to-day  bo chī  why?
dwēka  yesterday  bo ama ki  for this reason that
subhēni, beyānī  to-morrow  amanda  this much, so
dost  friend  awanda  that much, so
dizhmin  enemy  la bar ī  by reason of, because
zēr  gold  dār  wood, tree
ältūn  silver  pāra  money
zīw  stirrups  ī  him, to him, of him
awzeņgī  bridle  it, off her, to her,
lāqo  saddle  of her
zin  formerly  dā  he, she, it gave
jārān  bird  he, she, it took away.

Exercise 3.

Dwēka Qār o Hama hāṭin bo māngāna. Qār zeringer a pāra ī zūr ā. Hama be faqīrāna hāṭ wa māngāna ī bird
Translation Exercise 3.

Amina's rings were silver and golden, but she was distressed. The mare was pretty that day, golden stirrups and silver saddle, but to-day her stirrups are iron and her saddle wooden. Hama took his monthly wages (mangana) from the treasurer yesterday, and gave them* to Qaip's wife to-day. Qair is very distressed and is going (he goes) to Erbil to-morrow. For this reason, too, (la bar i) they are enemies. Yes, I know, but Amina is so pretty.

PRONOUNS AND PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES.

1. The complete form of the Pronoun. The simple pronouns are—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Min</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tu</td>
<td>Thou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aw, awa</td>
<td>He, she, it.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note:—Kurdish is precise in its use of 2nd Persons Singular and Plural. When speaking to one person the 2nd Person singular alone is used, no complimentary use of the 2nd person plural being permitted, as is common in Persian and Turkish.

These Pronominal forms are subject to exactly the same rules of declension as the noun already described. It is, however, not incorrect, but unnecessary to use these inflections to indicate the cases, excepting alone in the geni-

*Omit "'them" in translation.
PRONOUNS AND PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES. 11

tive, which is the same as the Possessive Pronoun mentioned later.

2. The Enclitic Pronouns.

The enclitic is that form of the pronoun which cannot be used alone, but which is dependant upon another word, to which it must be joined as seen below.

The enclitic pronouns are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-im</td>
<td>-iman,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-it</td>
<td>-itan,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-i</td>
<td>-iian,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It will be noticed that the first form of the plural is exactly regular, being but the addition of -an to the singular. The second form of the plural is used **only with verbs**.

These pronouns though weak in form are complete in their use, and fulfil all the duties of the independent forms.

They only appear as **Nominatives** when used with verbs, as in the following examples, with the verb—stem, kawt, "fall."

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>-im kawt</th>
<th>-iman kawt</th>
<th>-it kawt</th>
<th>-itan kawt</th>
<th>-i kawt</th>
<th>-iian kawt</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I fell</td>
<td>We fell.</td>
<td>Thou fellest.</td>
<td>You fell.</td>
<td>He fell.</td>
<td>They fell.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

They appear as **Genitives** in examples such as the following, such genitive form giving a possessive meaning in most cases:

- **Sarim** my head, *i.e.*, the head of me.
- **Mālīān** their house, *i.e.*, the house of them.
In the following cases the pure genitive value is seen:

Qsaman akan  they speak of us.
Khêyalî aka  he thinks of her.

They appear as pure Datives in frequent instances as—
pâra dayân  money gave he to them.

though the preposition pê is generally used to avoid confusion making an apparent dative, as follows:

pêim  to me.
pêimân  to us.
pêit  to thee.
pêitan  to you.
pêî  to him.
pêîan  to them.

They appear regularly as Accusatives as in the following instances:

Kushtîân  he killed them.
Akuzhimit  I will kill thee.

The learner is warned that the use of the enclitic pronoun is very idiomatic and very confusing, and demands close attention. Full treatment of its use will be found in my larger Grammar.

Such difficulties as the following will have to be understood, e.g., rûfîânit krd, where two enclitics follow and permit of two interpretations, according as—

-iân and -it are taken as nominatives or accusatives.

Further treatment of the enclitics will be found under Verb forms and sentence construction.

WORD LIST.

kâm  which
her dûk  both
hamû  all
hamûwakht  always
ser  head
in  we are
kot  fell

you are
PRONOUNS AND PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES. 13

| herrozh | every day | dī | saw       |
| elbet, helbet | of course | gut | said      |
| ki | that | alaim | I say     |
| kē? | when? | alai | he says   |
| her įsta | right now | blai! | tell, say to! |
| īsh | affairs, work, deeds | lā chū | get out of the way |
| liwē | there | chi bkam | what can I do? |
| whā | thus | chi blaim | what can I say? |
| das | hand | qai nāka | all right! it does not matter. |

Exercise 4.

Hasp i min kū a? Qair bird i. Kām haspī bird, hasp i min yān hasp i tu? Ishimān kharo a la bar i am Qair. Blai pēī haspakam biēna. Zhini suwarī bū. Lā chū, min arrūim bo haspakim. Hama o Qair her dukītan bang ka! Ėwa bo chī chāk īn? Haspimān, pārāimān, īshimān hamū be das i zhin i tu a, Qair. Min chi bkam, Amīnā zhin i min nīa, zhin i Hama a. Chi blaim pēītan? Her dukītan kharo īn. Hama be min alai, Qair, akuzhimit! Qai nāka.

Translation Exercise 4.

Hama and Amina, where are they? I don’t know. Yes, but I know they are in their house, Qair saw them to-day there. Of course, he thinks of her always. It doesn’t matter, I know he is a rogue, but he is a good horseman. Call Qair and tell him that I want my mare. When? Right now. Yesterday he fell from his horse. Yes, your works are thus, all of you.
The Possessive Adjective.

This is practically but the genitive form of the pronoun, as follows:

(a) i min my ḫīma our.
i tu thy ḫīwa your.
i awa his ḫīwa throughput.

(b) -im -imān
-it -itān.
i -iān.

The Possessive Pronoun.

While the above may be used, there is also a form often employed for the possessive pronoun as follows:

hīnī min mine. hīnī ḫīma ours.
hīnī tu thine. hīnī ḫīwa yours.
hīnī aw his. hīnī ḫīwa throughput.

The Reflexive Pronouns.

These are formed regularly by the word khwa, "self" followed by the enclitic form, less the short initial vowel.

khwam myself. khwamān ourselves.
khwat thyself. khwatān yourselves.
khwai himself. khwaiānī themselves.

The declension exactly follows that of the noun without exception.

The Demonstrative Adjectives.*

These are:

this, these am, am, hīn.
that, those aw.
this same haram.
that same haraw.
used regularly as follows:

am màl this house.
am malàn these houses.
aw màl that house.
aw malàn those houses.

The Demonstrative Pronouns.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th></th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ama</td>
<td>this</td>
<td>amàna these.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awa</td>
<td>that</td>
<td>awàna those.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ītir</td>
<td>the other</td>
<td>harawa that same.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harama</td>
<td>this same.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Examples of their use:

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ama chīa</td>
<td>what is this ?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ītir pēī bia</td>
<td>give him the other.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na, awàna aībem</td>
<td>no, I will take those.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awa qai nāka</td>
<td>That does not matter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bali, harawa aizhim</td>
<td>Yes, I mean that same.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Interrogative Adjectives and Pronouns.

These are of the same forms.

Who ?    Kī.
What ?    Chī.
Which ?   Kām.

What sort of ? Chūn, chūn—as in the examples below:

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ama chī rrēīa</td>
<td>what road is this ?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kām rrē birrūīn</td>
<td>which road shall we take ?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*The difference between demonstrative adjectives and demonstrative pronouns is exemplified by the use of “this” in the following two sentences:

Who is the man? Here “this” being introductive of a noun, is an

adjective.

What is this? Here “this” is introductive of no noun, but takes the

place of one, and therefore is a pronoun. The distinction is necessary

Kurmanji as the actual words of the two classes of speech are different.
Chlûn piôîa what sort of man is he?
Ki hât who has come?
Chiîa what is it?

Ki, chi, kâm, are declined exactly in the same way as nouns.

The Relative Pronouns.

The word ku or ki assumes the duty of the relative pronouns who, which, and that, as:—
piô ku hât the man who came.
mäîn ku kîrîm the mare which I bought.
Sûlêmäîî ku shâri êmaya Sulaimâniyâh which is our town.

This pronoun is indeclinable, and to form cases an ellipses is employed as:—
The man to whom, piôî ku be awa literally, the man who to him.
The man of, or from, whom, piôî ku la awa literally, the man for, from, whom to him.

The Indefinite Pronouns.

These are:—
Kas one.
Hêchkas no one.
Filân such a one, so and so.
Hamûkas everyone.
Chishtek something.
Chan some.
Herdûk both.
Zûr, gal many.
Hamû all.
Hêch no, not any.

These are subject to the same declension as nouns.
WORD LIST.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pronoun/Adjective</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>lamopēš</td>
<td>formerly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lamopāš</td>
<td>in future</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>amsāl</td>
<td>this year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sāl i pār</td>
<td>last year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tāpū</td>
<td>freehold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kodā</td>
<td>animal taxes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ish</td>
<td>as well as, also</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kem</td>
<td>little, scarce</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gal, galek</td>
<td>many</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ajamān</td>
<td>the Persians</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nāsākhi</td>
<td>sickness, illness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jerdai</td>
<td>brigandage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kharik</td>
<td>busy, employed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>garmīān</td>
<td>the warm country</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lawar</td>
<td>grazing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dil</td>
<td>heart, mind</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pas</td>
<td>sheep</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harzān</td>
<td>cheap</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>girān</td>
<td>dear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kirri</td>
<td>bought</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hēnā</td>
<td>brought</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gerekm bū</td>
<td>I wanted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>akan</td>
<td>they make, do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abē</td>
<td>sold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ferūt</td>
<td>will be</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Exercise 5.

Māīn ku Hama kirri hīnī min bū. La Sula imānī hamūkas zhini khwāi hayya, wa chan kas zhini kasī tir iān ish hayya. Min māinek i chāk gerekm bū, ama chīa-balī, harama aizhim (or, alaīm) Ama kī bo tū hēnā? Jārān Hamawand galek suwār o māin o tufenk iān bū, be jerdāi rrūān, īsta khwāān kharik akan be jotkārī i khwāān. Lamopāš hēch jerdāi la Hamawand nīa inshāllah! Hasan Beg tāpū i khwāi be min ferūt, īsta min tāpū im zūr a.

Translation Exercise 5.

Last year the Persians sold their women for (be) money. Who bought? I know not, but I know that the man who bought a woman bought also sickness. The animal tax of the Jaf will be much this year. The mare which Hama bought he did not buy (bought not) with his own money.
This year grazing was scarce in (la) the warm country and everyone sold his own sheep cheap. I do not know my own mind, what can I say?

THE ADJECTIVE.

1. The adjective or qualifying word follows the noun it qualifies, and is connected to it by the particle -i-, as:—

- Māl-ī-gorā a large house.
- Kīch-ī-shīrīn a pretty girl.
- Pīo-ī-āzā a bold man.

2. In some instances the adjective may precede the noun, when the -i- particle is not used, as:—

- Hīzbo a bad fellow.
- Zardawāla a yellow hornet.
- Gāpio a bovine fellow.

The Comparative degree is formed by the addition of the syllable -tir to the Positive, as:—

- Gorā large. gorātir larger.
- Shīrīn pretty. shērintir prettier.
- Chāk good. chāktir better.

The Superlative degree is formed by introducing the Comparative form by the words la hamū (meaning “than all”), as:—

- Chāktir better. La hamū chāktir best.
- Gorātir larger. La hamū gorātir largest.

These rules are absolutely regular and constant.

The Comparative Phrases.

(1) as.........as, as in:—

"This is as dear as that."
THE ADJECTIVE.

An elliptical phrase must be used, no exact parallel existing in Kurmanji as, for instance:—

Girânî ama wa awa yekîka the dearness of this and that is one.

(2) Not as.........as, as in:—

This is not as dear as that.

Here the following ellipses express the meaning.

Ama wakû awa girân nîa This is not so dear as that.

Literally.—This like that is not dear.

or

Ama wa girânî awa nîa. Lit.—This of the dearness of that is not.

(3) er...............er, as:—

The higher, the fewer.

Construction is as in English, but introduced by har, and sometimes chi.

Thus:—har barztir, kamtir or chi barztir, kamtîr.

NUMERALS.

The Cardinal Numbers.

5. Penj. 35. Sî.
8. Hesht. 60. Shest.
12. Dwânza. 100. So, süot.
17. Hewda. 10,000. Dah hazâr.

1919—hezâr o nûsat o nüezda Lit., a thousand and nine hundred and nineteen.

Concord Nouns. As a general rule it is not necessary to express the plural number of the noun with a numeral -ex.

Fifty years penja sâl, not penja sâlan—fifteen pounds pânza lîra not pânza lirakan.

Fractions. The only two expressed by single words are:

Nîw, nîma half.
Chârek quarter.

All others are expressed by the forms:

One of five, six, etc., or five one, six one, etc.

Thus:—½th Yek la penj or penj yek. ¼th yek la hot- or hot yek, and so on.

THE VERB.

THE AUXILIARIES.

"to be" and "to become"

These present some difficulties, and being (though not actually one) very close in formation one to the other, are best placed side by side.
THE VERB.

The verb "to become", not used very much in English as an auxiliary, is employed as such in Kurmanji to form the passive voice of the verb from a simple form, where English uses "to be." For instance, the passive voice of the verb "to catch" is in English "to be caught", but in Kurmanji is "to become caught".

It will be seen that more than one form occurs, each having its own use according to its context. As the Sulaimania district form is limited in the scope of its use in some forms, other useful forms have been placed in parenthesis, which the student of Sulaimania alone may disregard.

Only the forms commonly used in conversation are cited.

**INFINITIVES.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bûin—to be</th>
<th>Bûn—to become</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present Participle</td>
<td>Past Participle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wanting</td>
<td>Bûa—been, become</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**INDICATIVE MOOD.**

**Present Tense.**

Affirmative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(a)</th>
<th>(b)</th>
<th>(North of Zab)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Min im</td>
<td>min haim</td>
<td>I am</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tu i</td>
<td>tu hâi or hâît</td>
<td>thou art</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O a</td>
<td>o hayya</td>
<td>he, she, it is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Êma in</td>
<td>ëma hain</td>
<td>we are</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Êwa in</td>
<td>ëwa han</td>
<td>you are</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awân en</td>
<td>awân han</td>
<td>they are</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Negative

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I am not, etc.</th>
<th>I become not, etc.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Min nim</td>
<td>Min nabim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tu nit</td>
<td>Tu nabît</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O nîa</td>
<td>O nabê, nabêt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Êma nîn</td>
<td>Êma nabîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Êwa nîn</td>
<td>Êwa nabîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awân nîn</td>
<td>Awân nabîn</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Preterite Tense

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I was</th>
<th>I became</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(Same form for both)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Min</td>
<td>bûm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tu</td>
<td>bûî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O</td>
<td>bû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Êma</td>
<td>bûîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Êwa</td>
<td>bûn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awân</td>
<td>bûn</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The negative of this tense is formed regularly by prefixing namin nabûm, tu nabûî, etc.

#### Imperfect Tense

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I used to be</th>
<th>I used to become</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(Same form for both)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Sulaimania)</td>
<td>(North of the Zab)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Min abûm</td>
<td>Min dabûm, or dambû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tu abûî, or abût</td>
<td>Tu dabûî, or datbû</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**INDICATIVE MOOD.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>O abû</th>
<th>O dabû, or dabû</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Êma abûûn</td>
<td>Êma dabûûn, or damânbû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Êwa abûûn</td>
<td>Ango dabûûn, or datânbû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awân abûûn</td>
<td>Wân dabûûn, or dayânbû</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The negative is formed by the addition of na- simply in the north of Zab dialects,* but the Sulaimania prefixes na- + an almost inaudible D, which is heard very slightly as an extremely soft th. The negative is written na-abûm, etc., and pronounced nathabûm the th being as above noted practically inaudible.

**Perfect Tense.**

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I have been</td>
<td>I have become</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Same for both verbs)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Sulaimania)                         (North of Zab)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Min bûûm</th>
<th>Dambûûa</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tu bûûi</td>
<td>Datbûûa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O bûûa</td>
<td>Dabûûa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Êma bûûn</td>
<td>Damânbûûa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Êwa bûûn</td>
<td>Datânbûûa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awân bûûn</td>
<td>Dayânbûûa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The negative is formed in Sulaimania by prefixing na-, and in north of Zab dialects by changing initial d- for initial n-.

**Pluperfect Tense.**

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I had been</td>
<td>I had become</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Except damânbûû, etc., which becomes nambûû, etc., in the negative.
KURMANJI GRAMMAR.

(Same form for both)

Min  bûbûm
Tu   bûbûi
O    bûbû
Êma  bûbûin
Êwa  bûbûn
Awân bûbûn

The negative is formed regularly by prefixing na-.
This tense is not much used.

FUTURE TENSE.

I shall be
I shall become

This is exactly the same as the Present Indicative of
the verb "to become".

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

That I be, having also the Optative value, May I be
That I become, having also the Optative value, May I become

(Same form for both verbs.).

(Sulaimania)  (Jaf, Hamawand and extreme south)

ki bîm, bibim  ki bäm
ki bît, bibît  ki bâi
ki bê, bêt, bibâya, bâya  ki bât
ki bin, bibîn  ki bân
ki bin, bibin  ki bân
ki bin, bibin  ki bân
SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

NEGATIVE.

ki nabim
ki nabît
ki nabê, nabêt
ki nabîn
ki nabin
ki nabin

The Perfect tenses of the Subjunctive is not used colloquially.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

That I were, etc.

min bûmâya
éma bûnâya
tu bûtâya
éwa bûnâya
o bûâya
awän bûnâya

PLUSPERFECT TENSE.

That, or, if I had been
That, or, if I had become

(Same form for both verbs.).

(Sulaimania) (Jaf and the south)

ki bibuâmâya
ki bûâmassa
ki bibuâtîâya
ki bûâssa
ki bibûâya
ki bûassa
ki bibûâînâya
ki bûâînassa
ki bibûânâya
ki bûânassa

IMPERATIVE.

Be!
Become!
The Uses of the Tenses of the Auxiliaries.

"To be" and "To become"

Indicative Mood, Present Tense.

(i) Form (a) of the verb "to be."

This is the more generally used of the two forms. It must always come at the end of the sentence, as shown in the examples below, which have literal translations bracketed with them.

1. Dînîyä sār a Baghâ dûr a
   The weather cold is Baghdad far is

2. Tu goj î Hâwîn î Sulaimânî fenîk a
   Thou a fool art The summer of Sulaimania cool is

3. Min Kurd îm Romî ista pashîmân en
   I Kurd am The Turks now regretful are

(2) Form (b) of the verb "to be."

This is used to express the meanings "there is", "there are", "is there?", "are there?" as in the following examples:

1. Nîn la mâl hayya? Is there bread in the house?
2. Dâr la Qaradagh zîr hayya There are many trees in Qaradagh.
3. Khwā la âsmâng hayya? Is there a God in heaven?

It is also used when the emphasis in the sentence is on the verb, as in the following examples:—
Nān la māl hayya (as above) lays stress on the existence of bread, without regard to whether it is in the house or other place. If we say Nān la māl a, the translation is, "the bread is in the house", the use of the weak form of the verb having shifted the emphasis of the sentence from the subject, and left it upon the subsidiary "la māl" making the meaning to be that bread is in the house as opposed to any other place.

Or similarly, Hasan bok i min a, meaning that Hasan, not another, is my father, but

Hasan bok i min hayya lays stress upon the fact that Hasan is my father.

The form has another use yet, where it forms a reply to a question without repeating the subject, as

Liwē i? Art thou there?
Balī, haim Yes, I am

(3) Indicative Mood, Present Tense of the verb "to become."

This is used, besides its ordinary functions, to express the conditional of the verb "to be" as in the following literally translated examples:

I knew how it would be (They said here they would be
Min pē it gutim kē hāzir abim
I to thee said when ready I would be

i.e., I told you when I should be ready.

It is also used to express the Potential, in the phrases "it, he can be", "it can", "it is possible" as in the following:

Cannot fly (how can it be? of course it can be
Amrozh nia wa pāsh ish i nābē
To-day it is not, and afterwards also it cannot be

impossible! impossible
PRETERITE TENSE.

(a) Used as in English, as, kharîk bû, he was employed; min birsi bûm, I was hungry.

(b) Used in place of the Future tense when the action is just about to occur, as, suwar bûm I have mounted, meaning I am just about to mount.

(c) Used for the future perfect "I shall have been," or become; where English colloquially uses the Present Indicative, as—

\[
\text{ki zengîn bûm mali akirrim}
\]

and when rich I shall have become, a house will I buy or colloquial English: And when I am rich, I shall buy a house.

\[
\text{agar bârân bû ganum châk abê.}
\]

if rain shall have been the wheat good will be

\[
\text{ki suwar bûn birrüin a Kirkuk}
\]

and when mounted you shall be, go to Kirkuk or colloquial English: And when you have mounted, go to Kirkuk.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

(a) Used as in English, as—

\[
\text{la wakhti Romî kharâpî abû}
\]

In the time of the Turks, evil used to be.

(b) Used for the Conditional Past, "I should have been," etc., as—

\[
\text{Bali zengîn bibuâyâ, chak abû}
\]

Yes, rich had he been, well it would have been

This use only occurs when preceded as in the above example, by a purely conditional phrase.
SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

(a) The optative use is mostly noticed, in phrases such as the following:

\begin{align*}
\text{agar drû im kird, kûer bim} \\
\text{if lies I told, blind may I become!}
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{Umî im hayya ki gum bit} \\
\text{Hope I have that lost thou may be.}
\end{align*}

(b) Used in its ordinary sense, it occurs as in examples below:

\begin{align*}
\text{Ba suwâr bin} \\
\text{Permit mounted that they be, } \text{i.e., let them mount.}
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{Hagar hato bê garm abêt} \\
\text{If sunshine it be, warm will it be.}
\end{align*}

Imperfect Tense.

(a) Used as a rule in the optative sense, as—

\begin{align*}
\text{Kâshke ista le Lundrâ bûmâyâ} \\
\text{Would that now I in London were}
\end{align*}

or, colloquially, Would that I were in London now, or, I wish I were, etc.

(b) Used to express the meaning "if I were", etc.

\begin{align*}
\text{Agar zengîn bûmâyâ, chî im akîrd} \\
\text{If I were rich, what would I do.}
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{Agar tu her tiniâ kichî dînîyâ bûtâyâ} \\
\text{If you were (thou wert) the only girl in the world.}
\end{align*}

Pluperfect Tense.

This has the same use as the Imperfect and is a development of the time idea to a previous time.
It therefore signifies “if, or, that I had been” as follows:

\textit{agar pîo bībuāmāya whā be ser im na-ahāt}

If a man I had been thus on the head of me would not have come.

\textit{i.e.,} If I had been a man this would not have happened to me.

\textit{Bālī zengīn bībuāya chāk abū}

Yes, rich had he been it would have been well.
One of the main difficulties of the learner is the translation from the English tenses into Kurmanji. The following table shows the Kurmanj equivalents to these:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Indicative</strong></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>I am, etc.</td>
<td><strong>Indicative</strong></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>Min in, haim, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Preterite</td>
<td>I was, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Preterite</td>
<td>Min bûm, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>I used to be</td>
<td></td>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>Min abûm, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Future</td>
<td>I shall be</td>
<td></td>
<td>Present of &quot;to become.&quot;</td>
<td>Min abim, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Perfect</td>
<td>I have been</td>
<td></td>
<td>Preterite of &quot;to be.&quot;</td>
<td>Min bûm, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pluperfect</td>
<td>I had been</td>
<td></td>
<td>Pluperfect</td>
<td>Min bûbûm, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Future</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Preterite</td>
<td>Min bûm, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Perfect</td>
<td>I shall have been</td>
<td></td>
<td>Present of &quot;to become.&quot;</td>
<td>Min abim, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>I should be</td>
<td></td>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>Min abûm, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Past</td>
<td>I should have been</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Be!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Conditional</strong></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>Be!</td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Imperative</strong></td>
<td>Be!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Imperative</strong></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>That l, or, May l be.</td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Subjective</strong></td>
<td>Present</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>That l, or, might l be, or, that l were</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Imperfect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Perfect</td>
<td>That I may have been, or, May I have been.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Pluperfect</td>
<td>buûmâya, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pluperfect</td>
<td>That I had been, or, That I might have been.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Pluperfect</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
KURMANJI GRAMMAR.

WORD LIST.

bârân rain zengîn rich, wealthy.
kâshki would that minâlî youth, childhood.
khalla crops chishtek something.
hêchvakht never khwoshbakht lucky.
aqîl wise sakht difficult.
kâwil poor, wretched hêshtâ yet.
kûer blind fêr acquainted, learned.
tersûk coward, cowardly amawêt I want, wish.
diz robber wakupîo manly.
hus silent jotyar ploughman
bêhêa shameless kirikar labourer.

Exercise 7.


TRANSLATION EXERCISE 7.

The Persians are cowardly, they were not formerly so, their work is evil, and their mind is black, so they became cowards, and are still cowards. Had they been manly, they would not be wretched to-day. The Hamawand used to be robbers, now they are ploughmen and labourers and soldiers.
The Turks would have been here now if they had been wiser.
If in youth I had been lucky, I should never have been here.
May he become blind! Would that I were in London now!

THE VERB "TO HAVE".

Strictly speaking there is no verb "to have" in the Sulaimania dialect, and the purpose is served with a compound of the verb "to be".

The verb "to have" is not used as an auxiliary for the formation of the compound tenses of verbs, the verb to be being the only auxiliary for that purpose.

The verb has two distinct forms, one for use when the object or thing possessed, is actually mentioned, and the other when the object is not mentioned.

INFinitive.

Bûn   to have.

Present participle  Wanting
Wanting
Past participle.
bûa.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Affirmative.

Without object. With object.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Without object.</th>
<th>With object.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>min hama</td>
<td>I have</td>
<td>im hayya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tu hata</td>
<td>thou hast</td>
<td>it hayya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o hayati</td>
<td>he has</td>
<td>i hayya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ēma hamāna</td>
<td>we have</td>
<td>imān hayya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ēwa hatāna</td>
<td>you have</td>
<td>itān hayya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awān hayāna</td>
<td>they have</td>
<td>iān hayya</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
KURMANJI GRAMMAR.

NEGATIVE.

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>min níma</td>
<td>im nía.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tu níta</td>
<td>it nía.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o níña</td>
<td>i nía.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ēma nímāna</td>
<td>imān nía.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ēwa nítāna</td>
<td>itān nía.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awān níña</td>
<td>iān nía.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Pretérite Tense.

I had, etc.

Affirmative.

WITHOUT OBJECT.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>WITH OBJECT.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>min hāmbū ēva hamānbū</td>
<td>im bū imān bū.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tu ha-abū ēwa hatānbū</td>
<td>it bū itān bū.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o haibū awān hayānbū</td>
<td>i bū iān bū.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

NEGATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>WITH OBJECT.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>min nambū ēma namānbū</td>
<td>im nabū imān nabū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tu natbū ēwa natānbū</td>
<td>it nabū itān nabū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o naibū awān nayānbū</td>
<td>i nabū iān nabū</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperfect Tense.

I used to have, etc.

Affirmative.

WITHOUT OBJECT.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>WITH OBJECT.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>min hambū ēma hamānabū</td>
<td>im habū imān habū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tu ha-abū ēwa hatānabū</td>
<td>it habū itān habū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o haibū awān hayānabū</td>
<td>o habū iān habū</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**INDICATIVE MOOD.**

**Negative.**

In both forms the initial h- changes to initial n-

**Perfect Tense.**

I have had, etc.

**Affirmative.**

Without object. With object.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>min bûma</th>
<th>ēma bûmâna</th>
<th>ìm bûa</th>
<th>imân bûa.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tu bûta</td>
<td>ēwa bûtâna</td>
<td>ìt bûa</td>
<td>itân bûa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o bûyatî</td>
<td>awân bûyâna</td>
<td>ì bûa</td>
<td>iân bûa.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Negative.**

In both cases the verb form is prefixed by ña-

**Future Tense.**

I shall have.

**Affirmative.**

Without object. With object.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>min abê</th>
<th>im abê.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tu abê</td>
<td>it abê.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o abê</td>
<td>ì abê.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ēma abê-</td>
<td>imân abê.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ēwa abê</td>
<td>itân abê.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awân abê</td>
<td>iân abê.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

That, or, May I have.

Affirmative.

Without object. With object.

min buaina čina buāmāna im buāya imān buāya.
tu buāta ēwa buātāna it buāya itān buāya.
o buāyatī awān buāyāna i buāya iān buāya.

Negative.

Formed by prefixing na- to the verb form.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

That I had, or,

Might I have.

Affirmative.

Without object. With object.

min bimbuāya ēma bimānbuāya im bībuāya imān bībuāya
tu bitbuāya ēwa bitānbuāya it bībuāya itān bībuāya
o biībuāya awān biīnbuāya i bībuāya iān bībuāya

NEGATIVE.

Formed by changing bi- to na- for both cases, and sometimes in the form with object prefixing n- to the pronoun and omitting initial bi-, as nim, (or nam) buāya, etc.
CONDITIONAL MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

If I have, etc.

Affirmative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Without object</th>
<th>With object</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>min bîmbê  ýma bîmânbeb</td>
<td>im bê  imân bê.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tu bîtbê  ÿwa bîtanbê</td>
<td>it bê  itân bê.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o bîbê   awân biânbeb</td>
<td>i bê  iân bê.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

NEGATIVE.

In the form without object, by substituting na- for bi-, in the form with object, by prefixing na- to the verb or pronoun.

The verb has no Imperative.

WORD LIST.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>bartir</th>
<th>pêsh</th>
<th>pâshawa</th>
<th>mûng</th>
<th>hefta</th>
<th>dolamanî</th>
<th>jighâra</th>
<th>dasalât</th>
<th>bâkh</th>
<th>khwt</th>
<th>tam</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>before (time)</td>
<td>ganum</td>
<td>arzahal</td>
<td>dolî</td>
<td>bair</td>
<td>wealth</td>
<td>cigarette</td>
<td>authority</td>
<td>garden</td>
<td>tent</td>
<td>flavour.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Exercise 8.


Translation Exercise 8.

I have a big house. Muhammad had a brother, but he died; last year. Have you bread in the house? We have no wheat bread. Hasan has a petition. Take it from him. Abdulla had sheep formerly but he sold them. If Iraq had no Arabs it might be (abû) pleasant. The valleys of Mugurun have plenty of water. Last year Mugurun had snow till summer and Sulaimania had ice from it (lê). This year it has not that much snow. Iraq has not mountains, it has not snow, nothing but Arabs and heat and mud (has it).

THE REGULAR VERB.

This presents some apparent, but few real difficulties, as it is not subject to many exceptions.

Every infinitive is usable in the same manner as our gerund in -ing, and in fact more generally expresses it than our infinitive. Thus, the infinitive hâtîn, to come, is, as a rule, better translated by “coming,” and this applies to most infinitives.

* = dolamanî + ish.
All infinitives are constructed of three parts: (1) the Incomplete stem, (2) the Complement, forming with (1) the Complete stem, (3) The Infinitive Ending, which is always "-n", sometimes prefixed by a short -i when necessary for euphony.

**Examples:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Infinitive</th>
<th>Incomplete Stem</th>
<th>Complement</th>
<th>Infinitive Ending</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kēshān</td>
<td>kēsh-</td>
<td>-ā-</td>
<td>-n.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chespīn</td>
<td>chesp-</td>
<td>-ī-</td>
<td>-n.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khestīn</td>
<td>kh-</td>
<td>-est-</td>
<td>-in.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hēnān</td>
<td>hēn-</td>
<td>-ā-</td>
<td>-n.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wīstīn</td>
<td>wi-</td>
<td>-st-</td>
<td>-in.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There are five conjugations:

1. Of the Transitive Verb.
2. Of the Intransitive Verb.
3. Of the Causal Verb.
4. Of the Passive (Causal) Verb.
5. Of the Passive Verb.

The Transitive Verb is such by its meaning, which demands an object upon which to exercise its action.

The Intransitive Verb is such by its meaning, which expresses an action merely, without demanding an object upon which to exercise its action.

The Causal Verb is constructed from a simple infinitive, though not all simple infinitives permit of this development, and by its meaning is transitive.
The Passive (Causal) Verb is constructed from the Causal Verb, though not all Causal Infinitives permit of this development.

The Passive Verb is constructed from the Simple Infinitive (nearly always of a Transitive Verb), and by its meaning is intransitive.

The Causal Infinitive is formed from the Simple Infinitive by inserting -än- between the incomplete stem and the Infinitive ending, as:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Simple Infinitive</th>
<th>Incomplete stem</th>
<th>Causal Particle</th>
<th>Infin. End.</th>
<th>Causal Infinitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kêshan to draw</td>
<td>kêsh-</td>
<td>-än-</td>
<td>-in</td>
<td>kêshanin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chespîn to adhere</td>
<td>chesp-</td>
<td>-än-</td>
<td>-in</td>
<td>chespânin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wustân to stand</td>
<td>wust-</td>
<td>-än-</td>
<td>-in</td>
<td>wustânin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sûtân to burn</td>
<td>sût-</td>
<td>-än-</td>
<td>-in</td>
<td>sûtânin.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Passive (Causal) Infinitive is formed from the Causal by the insertion of -rö- between the Causal Particle and the Infinitive ending, as in the table below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kêshanin to cause</td>
<td>kêsh-</td>
<td>-än-</td>
<td>-rö-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td>kêshanrân.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to draw</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chespânin to stick</td>
<td>chesp-</td>
<td>-än-</td>
<td>-rö-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td>chespânrân.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wustânin to arrest</td>
<td>wust-</td>
<td>-än-</td>
<td>-rö-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td>wustânrân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sûtânin to cause</td>
<td>sût-</td>
<td>-än-</td>
<td>-rö-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td>sûtânrân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to burn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
FIRST CONJUGATION.

The Passive Infinitive is formed from the Simple Infinitive by the insertion of -ra- between the incomplete stem and the infinitive ending as:

PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kēshān to draw</td>
<td>kēsh-</td>
<td>-ra-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td>kēshrān.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gūrīn to change</td>
<td>gūr-</td>
<td>-ra-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td>gūrrān.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birrīn to cut</td>
<td>birr-</td>
<td>-ra-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td>birrīn.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bestin to tie</td>
<td>best-</td>
<td>-ra-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td>bestrān.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

FIRST CONJUGATION.

THE REGULAR TRANSITIVE VERB.

kēshān to draw.

Present Participle.   Past Participle.
Wanting

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Formed of, tense particle + incomplete stem + pronominal (enclitic) termination—

min aikēshim I draw   ēma aikēshīn we draw
 tu aikēshīt thou drawest ēwa aikēshīn you draw
 o aikēshēt he draws awān aikēshīn they draw

Negative formed with prefixial n-
Preterite Tense.

Formed of (a) complete stem + enclitic pronoun (two forms).

(b) enclitic pronoun + complete stem.

(a) min kêsham I drew.
    tu kêshait thou drewest
    o kêsha, or Kêshai he drew.
    āma kêshaín, or kêshamán we drew.
    ēwa kêshan, or kêshatán you drew.
    awân kêshan, or kêshaián they drew.

Negative formed (a) by prefixing na-
    (b) by prefixing n- and changing short i- to short -a-

Imperfect Tense.

Formed of tense particle + enclitic (without supporting initial vowel) + complete stem.

amkêsha I was drawing
    amánkêsha we were drawing.
atkêsha thou wert drawing
    atánkêsha you were drawing.
aikêsha he was drawing
    aiánkêsha they were drawing.

Negative formed by prefixing n-

Perfect Tense.

Formed (a) of Past Participle + enclitic + auxiliary participle from verb "to be," -a.

(b) of Euclitic pronoun + Past Participle + auxiliary particle from verb "to be" -a.
FIRST CONJUGATION.

(a) min kēshaūma  (b) imkēshaūa    I have drawn
 tu kēshaūta     itkēshaūa    Thou hast drawn
 o kēshaūa       ikēshaūa     He has drawn
 ēma kēshaūīna   imānkēshaūa  We have drawn
 ēwa kēshaūna    itānkēshaūa  You have drawn
 awān kēshaūna   iānkēshaūa  They have drawn

Negative formed (a) by prefixing na-
(b) by prefixing n- and changing short i- to short a.

Pluperfect Tense.

Formed (a) of Complete stem + preterite of verb “to be”.
(b) of enclitic + complete stem + complete stem bū of verb “to be”.

(a) min kēshā būm  (b) imkēshā bū I had drawn.
 tu kēshā būit    itkēshā bū    Thou hadst drawn
 o kēshā bū      ikēshā bū     He had drawn
 ēma kēshā būin   imānkēshā bū We had drawn
 ēwa kēshā būn    itānkēshā bū You had drawn
 awān kēshā būn   iānkēshā bū They had drawn

Negative formed (a) by prefixing na- to complete stem,
(b) by prefixing n- to enclitic, and changing initial i- to short a.

Conditional Mood.

Present.
I should draw.

Exactly the same as the Indicative Imperfect.
KURMANJI GRAMMAR.

Past.

I should have drawn.

Exactly the same as the Indicative Pluperfect.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

That I, or, May I, draw.

Formed of tense particle -t- incomplete stem + enclitic.

min bikêshim that I draw ēma bikêshin that we draw or bikêshiman
tu Bikêshít that thou draw ēwa bikêshìn that you draw or bikêshitân
o bikêshê that he draws awân bikêshìn that they draw or bikêshiân

Negative formed by changing initial bi- to initial na-

Imperfect Tense.

That I may have, or, May I have, drawn.

Formed of tense particle + enclitic + complete stem + theme of Imperfect Subjunctive of auxiliary "to be".

min bimkêshâya That I may have drawn imbikêshâya.
or
tu bitkêshâya That thou may have itbikêshâya.
drawn or
o biikêshâya That he may have ībikêshâya.
drawn or
ēma bimânkêshâya That we may have imânbikêshâya
drawn or
ēwa bitânkêshâya That you may have itânbikêshâya.
drawn or
awân biilânkêshâya That they may have iânbikêshâya.
drawn or
Negative formed by changing initial bi- to initial na- or initial i- to initial na-.

**Pluperfect Tense.**

That I had, or, might have, drawn.

Formed of tense particle + enclitic + complete stem + theme of pluperfect subjunctive of auxiliary "to be".

min bikëshabûaya  That I had drawn  imbikëshabûaya.  
or

tu  bitkëshabûaya  That thou hadst  itbikëshabûaya.  

dëma bimânkëshabûaya  That we had  imânbikëshabûaya  
drawn or

dëwa bitânkëshabûaya  That you had  itânbikëshabûaya  
drawn or

awän bikëshabûaya  That they had  iânbikëshabûaya  
drawn or

Negative formed by changing initial bi- to initial na- or initial i- to initial na-.

**Imperative.**

Formed of Imperative particle + incomplete stem + euphonic -a.

bikësha  draw!  bikêshin  draw! (you).

**Negative.**

makësha  makêshin

In the Preterite Indicative, the Perfect Indicative, the Pluperfect Indicative, two forms of tense appear.
The manner of their use is as follows:

The first form is employed (a) when no other word, particularly the object, is mentioned, but is only understood, so that the verb form “min kēshām” for instance, makes in itself a sentence having reference to something mentioned before, and now understood but not mentioned again. (b) This form may also be used.

(1) when another word, not the object, is mentioned, as—

Amro kēshām I drew to-day.
Zūr kēshāi He drew a lot.
Drang kēshāi He drew late.

(2) when the object is mentioned but it is desired to lay stress on the subject as—

Amro kharītaek min kēshām To-day I drew a map.
Zūr iān o kēshāi He drew many of them.
O kutakaī drang kēshāi He drew his portion late.

If a pronoun, noun, or adjective used for a noun, which is the object, be mentioned, the Second Form must be used, unless, as above, it is particularly desired to emphasise the subject. Thus, introducing objective words into the phrases above:

Amro kharītaek im kēshā To-day I drew a map.
Zūr iān i kēshā He drew many of them.
Drang kutakaī kēshā He drew his portion late.

The second form cannot be used alone in the affirmative, but can be, and is very generally used alone in the negative, as—

Ewa ḫēshātan? Have you drawn?
Na, namān kēshā No, we have not drawn.

These dual forms will also be seen in the Causal Verb, where the rules for its use are the same.
### FIRST CONJUGATION

#### WORD LIST.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>Complement</th>
<th>Nil.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bestîn</td>
<td>to bind, to fasten</td>
<td></td>
<td>best,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birrîn</td>
<td>to cut</td>
<td>do.</td>
<td>birr,</td>
<td>i-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khûînîn</td>
<td>to read, to sing</td>
<td>do.</td>
<td>khûîn,</td>
<td>i-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birdîn</td>
<td>to take away</td>
<td>do.</td>
<td>b-,</td>
<td>i-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hênîn</td>
<td>to bring</td>
<td>do.</td>
<td>hên,</td>
<td>a-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zânîn</td>
<td>to know</td>
<td>do.</td>
<td>zân,</td>
<td>i-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kushtîn</td>
<td>to kill</td>
<td>do.</td>
<td>kush,</td>
<td>d-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kuzhtîn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>kuzh</td>
<td>t-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nwî sîn</td>
<td>to write</td>
<td>do.</td>
<td>nwîs</td>
<td>i-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agîr</td>
<td>fire</td>
<td>bashk, perhaps</td>
<td>so that perhaps</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qâzi</td>
<td>judge</td>
<td>bän</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>telâq</td>
<td>divorce</td>
<td>awa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kû</td>
<td>where</td>
<td>ke</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hamushshtê</td>
<td>everything</td>
<td>gorâni</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shân</td>
<td>shoulder</td>
<td>shâhid</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shâr</td>
<td>town</td>
<td>suind</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kûw</td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>qîn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pîoati</td>
<td>manliness</td>
<td>beqîn hâtîn</td>
<td>to become enraged</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nápîoati</td>
<td>unmanliness</td>
<td>khabar</td>
<td>knowledge, information</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whà</td>
<td>thus, this, much</td>
<td>shûn</td>
<td>after, behind, result</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dî</td>
<td>saw</td>
<td>gerek</td>
<td>must, necessary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gësht</td>
<td>arrived</td>
<td>labên</td>
<td>between</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wakhtâ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Exercise 9.

Rozhî ki Hama la shâr bû, Qair rrûî bo kûw, dâr bo khwâî bibirret wâ bihênet, wa min whâ azânîm k Aminâ rrûî lagalî. Wakhtâ Hama l'am âsha khabari bû zûr beqîn hât wa khwâî be shûn iân rrûî bashk herdük iân bihênet a khwârawa. Ke gêsht a bân i kûwaka, di Hama dâr aîbirret wa Aminâ gorâni aîkhûinet. Hama alaî "tfenk im bihêna bûâya herdûk itân amkusht, ista ki tfenk im nîa, chi bikam?" Aminâ alaî "Birrûa khwârawa qînakait lagalî khwât bîba "Hama alaî "Wallah! ser'tân aîbirrim, am âsha tê kê abêt?" Qair alaî "Am âsha la barî nápîoati î khwât whâ bûa." Hama rrûî a khwârawa, kâqazekî bo qazi nwisî k'min Aminâ itîr n'am gerek telaq' mâm bê bâsh a, labar î ama ki azânîm îshi kharáp labên iân hayya. Qazi alaî "agarîshîkharáp labên iân hayya gerek chwâr shâhid bihênit ki suind bikhwan ki îshi kharáp bûa." Hama alaî "min la kû shâhid bihênim?" Rrûî wa mâlî khwâî.

Translation Exercise 9.

I have written to the mudir of Khulmar to send (Subj-present) me a large tree which they will cut and bring from the Aoraman mountain. There are no trees at Sulaimania now (trans. Tree is not at Sul....................) because the Turks used to cut wood (dâr) for their fires (singular). Writing (infinitive) and reading are two things that Kurds know little (kem), they know better killing and taking away {i.e., robbery). Would that I had taken my money that day, now another has taken everything. If one (pio) knew (Subj. present) what will be to-morrow, in his own time would he be wise. Formerly I used to write well, now because of much work I write badly.
SECOND CONJUGATION.

INTRANSITIVE VERB.

INFinitive.

Gēshtin
To arrive

Incomplete stem ge-, becoming ga- with enclitics
Complement - esht,
Infinitive termination, -in

Present Participle
Wanting
Past Participle

gēshtū

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Tense particle + incomplete stem + enclitic.

agam I arrive again we arrive
agāt thou arrivest agan you arrive
agāt he arrives agan they arrive

Negative, nāgam, nāgāit, etc.

PRETERITE TENSE.

Complete stem + enclitic

gēshtim I arrived gēshtin gēshtimān we arrived

gēshtī, gēshtit thou arrivest gēshtin, gēshtitān, you arrived

gēsht, gēshtī he arrived gēshtin, gēshtīān, they arrived

Negative formed by prefixing na-
**Imperfect Tense.**

I used to arrive, I was arriving, etc.

Tense particle + complete stem + enclitic

agēṣhtim  agēṣhtîn, agēṣhtimān
agēṣhtî, agēṣhtīt  agēṣhtin, agēṣhtītān
agēṣht, agēṣhtî  agēṣhtin, agēṣhtīān

Negative with n- prefixed.

**Perfect Tense.**

I have arrived, etc.

Past participle + enclitic + auxiliary particle of *to be.*

"to be."

gēṣhtūma  gēṣhtūîna
gēṣhtūta  gēṣhtūna
 gēṣhtūa  gēṣhtūna

Negative with na- prefixed.

**Pluperfect Tense.**

I had arrived, etc.

Past participle + preterite of verb "to be."

 gēṣhtū  būm  gēṣhtū  būîn
 gēṣhtū  būî  gēṣhtū  būn
 gēṣhtū  bū  gēṣhtū  būn

Negative with na- prefixed.
SECOND CONJUGATION.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Present Tense,
I should arrive, etc.
Exactly same as the Indicative Perfect.

Past.
I should have arrived, etc.
Exactly the same as the Indicative Pluperfect.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.
That I, or May I arrive, etc.

Tense particle + incomplete stem + enclitic
bigam bigain
bigai, baigait bigan
bigat bigan
Negatives formed by changing bi- to na-

Imperfect Tense.
That I may have, or May I have arrived, etc.

Tense particle + complete stem + enclitic + theme of
Imperfect Subjunctive of auxiliary “to be”.
bigēshtimāya bigēshtīnāya
bigēshtītāya bigēshtīnāya
bigēshtāya bigēshtīnāya

Negatives formed by changing bi- to na-
PLUPERFECT TENSE.

That I had, or, might have arrived, etc.

Tense particle + past participle + enclitic + Pluperfect Subjunctive of auxiliary verb “to be”.

bigêšhtû bûmâya   bigêšhtû bûinâya
bigêšhtû bûtâya   bigêšhtû bûnâya
bigêšhtû bûâya    bigêšhtû bûnâya

Negative formed by changing bi- to na-.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Formed of Imperative particle + incomplete stem reduced to g- + euphonic -a.

Biga ! Arrive ! Bigan ! Arrive ! (you)

NEGATIVE.

Maga magan
THIRD CONJUGATION

THIRD CONJUGATION.

CAUSAL VERB.

INFinitive.

gēänîn to cause to arrive

Present Participle Past Participle
wanting gēänū

INDICATIVE.

Present Tense.

I cause to arrive, etc.

(a) ib)

I caused to arrive, etc.

(b)

Negative formed by prefixing n-.

Preterite.

I caused to arrive, etc.

(a) nagēänîm, etc.

(b) nam gēän, etc.
KURMANJI GRAMMAR.

Imperfect.

I used to cause to arrive, etc.
I was causing to arrive, etc.

amgêân
atgêân
aîgêân

Negative with prefixed n-.

Perfect Tense.

I have caused to arrive, etc.

(a) (b)
geânûma  im  gêanûa
geânûta  it  gêanûa
gêanûa  î  gêanûa
geânûına, geânûmâna  imân  gêanûa
geânûna, geânûtâna  itân  gêanûa
geânûna, geânûiâna  iân  gêanûa

Negative (a) nagêanûma, etc.
(b) nam gêanûa, etc.

Pluperfect

I had caused to arrive, etc.

(a) (b)
geânû bûm  im  gêanû bû
geânû bûî  it  gêanû bû
gêanû bû  î  gêanû bû
gêanû bûîn  imân  gênû bû
gêanû bûn  itân  gêanû bû
gêanû bûn  iân  gêanû bû

Negative (a) nagêanû bûm, etc.
(b) nam gêanû bû, etc.
THIRD CONJUGATION.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

PRESENT.

I should cause to arrive, etc.
Exactly the same as Indicative Imperfect.

PAST.

I should have caused to arrive, etc.
Exactly the same as Indicative Pluperfect.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

That I may, or, May I cause to arrive.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{bigēēnim} & \quad \text{bigēēnin, bigēēnimān} \\
\text{bigēēnīt} & \quad \text{bigēēnin, bigēēnitān} \\
\text{bigēēnēt} & \quad \text{bigēēnin, bigēēnimān}
\end{align*}
\]

Negative with bi- changed to na-.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

That I may have, or, May I have caused to arrive.

\[
\begin{align*}
(a) & \\
\text{bimēgēānāya} & \quad \text{im} \quad \text{bigēānāya} \\
\text{bitgēānāya} & \quad \text{it} \quad \text{bigēānāya} \\
\text{bigēānāya} & \quad \text{i} \quad \text{bigēānāya} \\
\text{bimāngēānāya} & \quad \text{iṁān} \quad \text{bigēānāya} \\
\text{bitāngēānāya} & \quad \text{iṭān} \quad \text{bigēānāya} \\
\text{biiāngēānāya} & \quad \text{iān} \quad \text{bigēānāya}
\end{align*}
\]

Negative (a) namēgēānāya, etc., (b) im nagēānāya
Pluperfect Tense.

That I had, or, might have caused to draw.

(a)  
- bimgēânûbûâya  
- bitgēânûbûâya  
- biîgânûbûâya  
- bimângēânûbûâya  
- bitangēânûbûâya  
- biîângēânûbûâya

(b)  
- im  bigēânûbûâya  
- it  bigēânûbûâya  
- î  bigēânûbûâya  
- imân  bigēânûbûâya  
- itân  bigēânûbûâya  
- iân  bigēânûbûâya

Negative (a) namgēânûbûâya, etc., (b) im nagēânûbûâya

Imperative Mood.

Bigēēna Cause to arrive! (thou)  
Bigēēnin Cause to arrive! (you)
FOURTH CONJUGATION.

PASSIVE (CAUSAL) VERB.

INFINITIVE.
gēanrān
To be caused to arrive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present Participle</th>
<th>Past Participle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wanting</td>
<td>gēanra</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.
I am caused to arrive, etc.

- aigēērēm | aigēēnrēin
- aigēēnreīt | aigēēnreīn
- aigēēnreēt | aigēēnreēn

Negative with n- prefixed.

PRETERITE TENSE.
I was caused to arrive, etc.

- gēanrām | gēanrāmān
- gēanrāit | gēanrātān
- gēanra | gēanrāiān

Negative, nagēanrām, etc.

IMPERFECT TENSE.
I used to be caused to arrive, etc.

- agēanrām | agēanrāmān
- agēanrāit | agēanrātān
- agēanra | agēanrāiān

Negative with n- prefixed.
Perfect Tense.

I have been caused to arrive, etc.

gêänraûma

gêänraûta

gêänraûa

Negative formed with na- prefixed.

Pluperfect Tense.

I had been caused to arrive, etc.

gêänra bûm

gêänra bûî

gêänra bû

Negative formed with na- prefixed.

Conditional Mood.

Present.

I should be caused to arrive, etc.

Exactly the same as the Indicative Imperfect.

Past.

I should have been caused to arrive, etc.

Exactly the same as the Indicative Pluperfect.

Subjunctive Mood.

Present Tense.

That I or, May I be caused to arrive.

Two forms, either of which may be used.
FOURTH CONJUGATION.

(1) bigēēnrem  bigēēnrein  gēanra bim  gēanra bin
bigēēnreit  bigēēnrein  gēanra bit  gēanra bin
bigēēnret  bigēēnrein  gēanra bé  gēanra bin

Negative formed (1) nagēēnrem, etc.
(2) gēanra nabim, etc.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

That I may have, or, May I have been caused to arrive.

bigēēnramaya  bigēēnraínaya
bigēēnrataya  bigēēnranayaya
bigēēnraya   bigēēnranayaya

Negative with na- prefixed.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

That I might have, or, Might I have been caused to arrive.

bigēēnrabûmaya  bigēēnrabûinaya
bigēēnrabûtaya  bigēēnrabûnaya
bigēēnrabûüaya  bigēēnrabûünaya

Negative with na- prefixed

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Wanting.
FIFTH CONJUGATION.

PASSIVE VERB.

INFINITIVE.

bestrân to be tied.

Present Participle  Past Participle
Wanting  bestrâ

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

I am being tied, etc.,

aibestrêm  aibestrêîn
aibestrêît  aibestrêîn
aibestrêt  aibestrên

Negative with n- prefixed.

Note—First person singular and plural very seldom used colloquially.

PRETERITE TENSE.

I was tied, etc.

bestrâm  bestrâmân
bestrâit  bestrâîan
bestrâ  bestrâîan

Negative with na- prefixed.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

Not used.
FIFTH CONJUGATION.

**Perfect Tense.**

I have been tied, etc.

- bestrāúma
- bestrāúta
- bestrāūa

Negative with na- prefixed.

**Pluperfect Tense.**

I had been tied, etc.

(also used for the Perfect Tense)

- bestrā būm
- bestrā būi
- bestrā bū

Negative with na- prefixed.

**Conditional Mood.**

**Present Tense.**

I should be tied, etc.

- bestrā abim
- bestrā abīt
- bestrā abē, abēt

Negative with na- prefixed to the auxiliary.

**Past.**

Exactly the same as the Indicative Pluperfect.
KURMANJI GRAMMAR.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

That I, or, May I be tied.

bestrā bim       bestrā bin
bestrā bit       bestrā bin
bibestrēt       bibestrēn

Negative with na- prefixed to auxiliary where used and to verb where auxiliary not used.

IMPERFECT TENSE.

That I may have, or, May I have been tied, etc.

bibestrāmāya     bibestrāînāya
bibestrātāya     bibestrānāya
bibestrāya       bibestrānāya

Negative with bi- changed to na-.

Note—All forms except the third person singular are very seldom used colloquially.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

That I might have, or, Might I have been tied, etc.

bestrā bûmāya    bestrā bûînāya
bestrā bûtāya    bestrā bûînāya
bestrā bûāya     bestrā bûînāya

Negative with na- prefixed to the auxiliary.

Note—All forms except the third person singular very seldom used colloquially.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Be tied!

Bestrā be!       bestrā bin!
SOME COMMON IDIOMATIC USES.

(1) As mentioned before, the Future Tense is always expressed by the Present Indicative.

(2) The word “dabē” is sometimes heard, and it gives the meaning of future intention or probability to the verb, which must then take the Present Subjunctive form.

Thus:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I will kill you</td>
<td>akuzhim it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I shall (probably) kill you</td>
<td>dabē bikuzhim it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You will go</td>
<td>arrūīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You will (probably) go</td>
<td>dabē birrūīn</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(3) There is in English a type of phrase where one verb follows another, and depends upon the first, as in the following:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I cannot go</td>
<td>birrūīm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I intend to go</td>
<td>Khēālim hayya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I hope he will break it</td>
<td>birrūīm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They cannot do much</td>
<td>Khēāl akam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They have come to buy sheep</td>
<td>otomobilek bēt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All such phrases must be paraphrased in the following manner before translating:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I cannot that I go</td>
<td>birrūīm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I intend that I go</td>
<td>Khēālim hayya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I hope that he break it</td>
<td>birrūīm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They cannot that they do much</td>
<td>Khēāl akam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They have come that they buy sheep</td>
<td>otomobilek bēt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This rule is invariable.

The Passive Verb is used to express the meaning of "to do" in such phrases as, "That will do no good", which is translated by "awa be héch kas châkî naikerê." Our idiom "That will do" is translated by "awa bes aikerê."

The Passive Verb (a) will be found to be used in the same sense and context as the French reflexive verb where the latter is used to express an English passive, i.e., when the English must be translated by a French reflexive, it is also translated by the Kurmanji passive.

The following sentences show as examples:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>French</th>
<th>Kurmanji</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>It is done thus</td>
<td>Il se fait ainsi</td>
<td>Whâ aikerê</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The talisman is broken</td>
<td>Le talisme se brise</td>
<td>Talismaka aishkênrêt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The officers were killed</td>
<td>Les officiers s'étaient fait tuer</td>
<td>Zabitan kuzhrân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The door is shut with a key</td>
<td>La porte se forme à clef</td>
<td>Daraka be klil aibestrêt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
(b) The passive must not be confused with the Perfect Indicative of the Transitive Verb in such phrases as

"he was killed" = Perfect Indicative
"I am sent" = I am + gerund

Here again the criterion of the French reflexive is applicable: these phrases not being translatable by the French Reflexive, are not translatable by the Kurmanji passive.

**WORD LIST.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Kurmanji</th>
<th>Incomp. stem</th>
<th>Complement</th>
<th>Inf. end.</th>
<th>Verb end.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>to rain</td>
<td>bārīn</td>
<td>bār-</td>
<td>-i-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to ask</td>
<td>pîrsîn</td>
<td>pîrs-</td>
<td>-i-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be able</td>
<td>twānîn</td>
<td>twān-</td>
<td>-i-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to break</td>
<td>shîkân</td>
<td>shîk</td>
<td>-ā-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to wander</td>
<td>garrân</td>
<td>garr-</td>
<td>-ā-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to do, make</td>
<td>kîrdîn</td>
<td>k-</td>
<td>-ird-</td>
<td>-m</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to laugh</td>
<td>kanîn</td>
<td>kan-</td>
<td>-î-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to dare</td>
<td>wërîn</td>
<td>wër-</td>
<td>-î-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to take, seize</td>
<td>gîrîn</td>
<td>gîr-</td>
<td>-t-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to go</td>
<td>rrûîn</td>
<td>rrû-</td>
<td>-î-</td>
<td>-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>zahmat</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>train, rail</td>
<td>shemandafer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>motorcar</td>
<td>otomobil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by, with</td>
<td>wa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inside, at the bottom</td>
<td>tēā</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ass</td>
<td>kar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>near, nearly, almost</td>
<td>nezîk</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought, thinking</td>
<td>fîkr</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thoughts, imagination</td>
<td>khēal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to look at</td>
<td>tamās̱ā hîrdîn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>once again, yet</td>
<td>dîsîn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>room</td>
<td>odî</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alternative, help</td>
<td>châr</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hard</td>
<td>sakht</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>said</td>
<td>wut, wûtî</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to believe</td>
<td>bāwir kîrdîn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blood</td>
<td>khûîn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>friend</td>
<td>dost</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is, Used when the form &quot;a&quot; = it is would be inaudible owing to a preceding vowel.</td>
<td>dost</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>word</td>
<td>qsa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to speak</td>
<td>qsa kîrdîn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knife</td>
<td>kîerd</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Exercise 10.

Aw rozh la min pirsit ki pâsh ë aw rozh ki Hama rrûî a bân ë kew chî bû. Bo tu whâ ainwîsrêt. Bezâna ki wakhtâ Hama rrûî a màl dil ë nezik bû bishkêt. Fikri kîrûd ki min gerek chî bikam? Ki am khêalâna akîrûd (Imperf. Indic.) Amina khwai ish ë hât. Tamâshà ë Hama kîrûd, wûti “Bo chî dilît aishkênît l’âm ësha, b’âm khêalâna chî akêret? Wut, “Dil im itir aishkênît ë ish ë tu, wakhtâ min gêshtim ë ser i kewaka dil im bû be khûin. La pâshawa am Qâira dabê bikuzhîm.” Amina wûti, “Tu awanda pîo azâ nît Qâira bikuzhîm, be dast ë tu kuzhra nâbê.”

“Qâir agar dost ë min a la bar ë amatak ‘o ûzâ ya, tu chî i? Min azànîm k’tu kâqâzekî bo qâzî’t nwîsâ, am’îsh chî ishek bû? Dilît bishkênîrûyà her ëchâte bû.” Hama wûti “Tfenk im b’hênà bûyà tu’m kusht.” Amina l’âm qsa aikanêt alai “Tu be min whâ qsa maka, khwât azànî wa aw wakht ish zănît ki nàwëri” Hama wûti, “chûn nàwërim, elbêt awêrim.” Rrûî be oda itir tfenk ë gîrt be dast, hênà la Amînà aikêshtê. Amînà disân akanêt, alai, “Kar maba, min o tu herdûk’ûn aizzânîkî fshenîkî têa nîa.” Hama wûti, min chî be tu bikam khêal inkîrd tu biutersênim.

Translation Exercise 10.

I think that one goes by train to Baghdad, one will be got there (will be caused to arrive) without trouble. I have written to Baghdad for everything (which is necessary). The road to here from Kirkuk is very bad, a car cannot go now, it will get broken (it will be caused to break), one car came the other day but it was broken. They are cutting a road now, but on account of the rain do not dare do much. I do not believe the wheat will be good. They will cut it after two months. Yesterday I sent ten men to bring in some thieves, they wandered far after (la šûn) them, but the thieves led them (caused them to wander) afar. In the end (la pâshawa) they seized them. Would that it would not rain so much, it just rains, and rains. I cannot go to Sulaimania. Kurdish is written. That will do you no good. The sheep is killed with a knife.
THE COMPOUND VERBS.

A certain group of prepositions is used before verbs to qualify or develop their meaning. Some of these prepositions, *viz.*, hal, da, rā or rrā, taik, wer, have no independent meaning or use apart from the verbs.

The prepositional qualificatives are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Preposition</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>hal</td>
<td>giving the verb the meaning of up, over</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>da</td>
<td>do down</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai</td>
<td>do upon, from, by, off</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tai</td>
<td>do into, inter-, in-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rrā, rā</td>
<td>do by, away, from, along</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taik</td>
<td>do together</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pai</td>
<td>do to, by the agency of, with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pēwa</td>
<td>do on, at, in it, through</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paik</td>
<td>do together</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wer</td>
<td>do from</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>der</td>
<td>do out</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Examples—From **chūn** to go:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Preposition</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>hal chūn</td>
<td>to ascend</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>da chūn</td>
<td>to descend</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai chūn</td>
<td>to leak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tai chūn</td>
<td>to enter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taik chūn</td>
<td>to disappear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pai chūn</td>
<td>to elapse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pēwa chūn</td>
<td>to penetrate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>der chūn</td>
<td>to go out, escape</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From **kēshān** to draw, pull, etc.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Preposition</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>hal kēshān</td>
<td>to pull up, out,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rrā kēshān</td>
<td>to extend oneself</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>da kēshān</td>
<td>to drag down</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>der kēshān</td>
<td>to draw out</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From **hātin** to come

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Preposition</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>hal hātin</td>
<td>to rise (the sun)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>da hātin</td>
<td>to descend</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai hātin</td>
<td>to flee, disobey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tai hātin</td>
<td>to enter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rrā hātin</td>
<td>to become habituated</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pai hātin</td>
<td>to accompany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paik hātin</td>
<td>to become achieved</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>der hātin</td>
<td>to emerge</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Not every verb permits of the use of every one of these prepositional qualificatives. A list of the common combinations is shown in Appendix B.

CONJUGATION OF COMPOUND VERBS.

This presents very few peculiarities. The prepositional particle is treated as a separate word. As a guide, the first person singular of each tense of a common verb hal kēshān to pull up, is appended.

INFINITIVE.

hal kēshān to pull up, or out

Present Participle  Past Participle
Wanting  hal kēshāu

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Affirmative  Negative
Present  hal akēshim  hal nākēshim
Preterite  hal imkēshā  hal imnakēshā
Imperfect  hal immakēshā  hal namakēshā
Perfect  hal imkēshāuāa  hal imnakēshāuāa
Pluperfect  hal imkēshā bū  hal imnakēshā bū

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Present, same as Ind. Imper.  Past same as Indic. Pluperfect
SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tense</th>
<th>Affirmative</th>
<th>Negative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present</td>
<td>hal kēshim</td>
<td>hal nakēshim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>hal imbēkēshāya</td>
<td>hal imnakēshāya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pluperfect</td>
<td>hal imbēkēshā būāya</td>
<td>hal imnakēshā būāya</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

IMPERATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tense</th>
<th>Affirmative</th>
<th>Negative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Affirmative</td>
<td>hal kēsha</td>
<td>hal makēsha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hal kēshin</td>
<td>hal makēshin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

VERBS IN-AWA.

The particle awa is one which can be used with any verb, as a suffix. Its use is absolutely simple as without exception it comes at the end of the verb form throughout the tenses without altering or changing either them or itself anywhere.

It conveys generally the meaning of "again" to the verb, and sometimes the sense of sustained or repeated action. In cases where its use has conveyed some special meaning by ellipsis, the verb is included in the list of simple infinitives in Appendix A.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

It has been already remarked that from the Incomplete Stem the Present Indicative, Present Subjunctive, and Imperative Mood are formed, and from the Complete Stem all
the other tenses. Therefore provided these two, -or, in the case of regular verbs, the Incomplete Stem and the Complement (which with the former constructs the Complete Stem)—are furnished, the verb can be at once conjugated. Most irregular verbs are so because of a simple vowel change in the Complete Stem, and this is shown in the following list.

The following Infinitives containing -än, -är, -äș, -äw, in the Incomplete Stem, change the -ä-, to -ê-, in the Complete Stem:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Infinitive</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Incomplete Stem</th>
<th>Complete Stem</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>äwsän</td>
<td>to swell</td>
<td>äwsé</td>
<td>äwsa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chänin</td>
<td>to sow</td>
<td>chên</td>
<td>chän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>helanîn</td>
<td>to smelt</td>
<td>helên</td>
<td>helän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harränin</td>
<td>to roar</td>
<td>harrên</td>
<td>harrän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>krräninawa</td>
<td>to gnaw</td>
<td>krrên</td>
<td>krrän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khasänin</td>
<td>to castrate</td>
<td>khasên</td>
<td>khasän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>män</td>
<td>to remain</td>
<td>mên</td>
<td>män</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qizhänin</td>
<td>to scream</td>
<td>qizhên</td>
<td>qizhän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rawäninawa</td>
<td>to force apart</td>
<td>rawên</td>
<td>rawän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stänin</td>
<td>to get</td>
<td>stên</td>
<td>stän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tilänin</td>
<td>to roll</td>
<td>tilên</td>
<td>tilän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twäninawa</td>
<td>to melt</td>
<td>twên</td>
<td>twän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bwêrîn</td>
<td>to pass</td>
<td>bwêr</td>
<td>bwêrd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bzhêrdin</td>
<td>to choose</td>
<td>bzhêr</td>
<td>bzhêrd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nêrdin</td>
<td>to send</td>
<td>nêr</td>
<td>nêrd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shêrdin</td>
<td>to hide</td>
<td>shêr</td>
<td>shêrd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zhmarîn</td>
<td>to count</td>
<td>zhmar</td>
<td>zhmar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gwêstînawa</td>
<td>to shift</td>
<td>gwêz</td>
<td>gwêst</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pārêstin</td>
<td>to defend</td>
<td>pārêz</td>
<td>pārêst</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>angâwtîn</td>
<td>to hit a mark</td>
<td>angêw</td>
<td>angâwt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palêwitîn</td>
<td>to filter</td>
<td>palêw</td>
<td>palêwt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The following verbs show irregularity as below:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Infinitive</th>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>Tense</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>dān</td>
<td>to give</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>dā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dān</td>
<td>to strike</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>dā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hātin</td>
<td>to come</td>
<td>ē</td>
<td>hāt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dīn</td>
<td>to see</td>
<td>bīn</td>
<td>dī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gutin</td>
<td>to speak</td>
<td>lā</td>
<td>gut or wut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hishtin</td>
<td>to permit</td>
<td>hēl</td>
<td>hisht</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

hātin is further in the Imperative, which is warra

Wīstin to wish is irregular in the formation of its tenses as follows:—

**Indicative Present.**

- amāwē I wish
- adāwē thou wishest
- aīwēt he wishes

**Present Subjunctive.**

- bimāwē
- bidāwē
- bīawēt

**Imperative.**

- Bidāwē
- Bitānawē

The Preterite and other tenses formed from the complete stem are regularly constructed from wīst.

**Note:** The Tense Particles a-, ai-, in the Indicative Present and Imperfect are an erosion of the Kurmanji da-, and may be used. Thus for aikam or akam use dakam, for achim use dachim. In Sulaimania neighbourhood the correct form with da- is used in writing, and is understood by everyone. Farther north it is in proper and regular use and the Sulaimania eroded version is not heard.
THE ADVERB.

Any adjective may be used as an adverb without change of form, as,

Bash hātī  thou hast come well
Amawē zū Kurmanji qsa bikam  I want to speak Kurdish soon

Any noun may be used as an adjective by prefixing ba-, as—

Ba dang hāt  he came softly
ba rrash tamāshāī kird  he looked at him blackly
ba qin hal wēstā  he rose angrily

The adverbs in general use are as follows—

(1) Negative Adverbs

hēchwakhit  never
hēch  nothing
dī, ītir  no longer

With these the verb requires the negative form.

(2) Adverbs of quantity and comparison

bas, bes  enough, only:
           amanda,  \{ as much, as many
           awanda*  
zūr, gal  many, much, too
hachīchanī  however much, many
kemtīr  less
hēchnabē  at least
nezīkī  about

kem, hendek  few, not much
ītir  else, still
har, her,  exactly, just, quite,
          utterly, precisely,
          altogether, constantly, continually,
          repeatedly, uninterruptedly, specially, incessantly.

*Often pronounced amanga, awanga.
(3) Adverbs of time

awakhit
then
the day after to-morrow

dusubē, dubēānī,
yesterday

dwēna, dwēka
yesternight

dwsho
last year

pār
the year before last

pērār
the year before the year before last

basirpērār
the day before yesterday

perē
the day before the day before yesterday

basirpērē

amsāl
this year

sālāna
yearly

hamūrozh
daily, every day

hamūhefta
weekly, every week

jārek
once

pēshtir
before

zūrwakhtā
often

bamzūa
already

hēshtā
yet

jārān, lamopēsh
formerly

zū
soon, betimes

amjāra
this time

ojāra
that time

tāwakhit
meanwhile

awwal
at first

lawakhtā
since

lowakhtā
since then

jārjārī
from time to time

lamopāsh
henceforth

disān
still, again, once again

lapāshawa
at last

pāsh
next

hachwakhit
whenever
ista, istáka now amwakhtar lately
pashawa subsequently zútir sooner
hëchwakhtí ever ki when
drang late hamûwakht always
lapirrakä suddenly herista directly

(4) *Adverbs of place.*—
lazhûrawa up, above lazhêrawa down
lakhwârawa down labarawa ahead
lapësh ahead jëitir elsewhere
ger, lador around lanãoa, têa within, in
laderawwa out, outside lashûnâ, laduwâ behind
laserâ above, upwards lakûd whence
lêrawa hence amlâ hither
êra, lêra here ora, lora, liwê there
duer far hëchjê anywhere
kû where bokû whither
hamûjêk everywhere nêzîk near
jëik somewhere hachjê wherever

(5) *Adverbs of manner.*—
whâ so, thus anjâkh hardly
zûr, gal very beyekdâ, pêwa, lagal together
lâ even
naawanda not very kemê rather
bo, bochî why, because nêzîk about
tozek somewhat ki so, so as.

(6) *Adverbs of affirmation and doubt.*—
agar if labar, bo because
balî, are yes na no
elbet certainly by
            all means.
The Adverb.

(7) Adverbs of interrogation.

ranga    probably    lapirrakah    by chance
dabê, abê    perhaps    her, har, qat    absolutely
wana    not even

(7) Adverbs of interrogation.

kê    when ?    bo, bochî    why ?
chûn, chlûn    how ?    chan    how much ?
îtir chan    how much    take    how many ?
more ?
kû, laku    where ?    bokû    how long ?
lakû    whence ?    whither ?

Word List.

kocher    nomads    rrashmâl    black tents
garmiân    warm country    marr    sheep
gûziu    goat    tûk    wool
mû    goat hair    têlê    thin pole
sing    stake    chîgh    screen, mat
qâmish    reed    ban    thin rope
gûrîs    rope    taûn    loom
barra, qâli    carpet    gorân    villagers
bûr    load    wulâkh    pack animals
châl    hole in the    ground.
gurj    clever, quick    lâwchâk    beautiful    (of
persons)
chapâw    raid    bêfarra    idle, stupid
bara, hara,    noise, shouts    hamushshtêk
harao, wahawah
kawa, shîn    grey    qâch    leg
beyekdâ    together    hamushshtêk    everything
brûn    wound    tarr    wet
westâ    craftsman    bigerr    around
bekhew    to maintain,
kirdûn    rear, care for
sersum dân    to stumble (of
animals).
Exercise 11.

Kocheri, pai iän dalain rrashmäl nishtu. Jêga i zwîstän iän garmîän nav abirêt (passive from birdin) be kewstân. Garmîän o kewstân kirdin iän bo bekhew kirdin î marr o bizin a. Be rrashmäl, dawar o châdir î (dative) pai abêzhrêt. Amâna la tûk o mû akirêt. O têlâ o singåna ke bo rrâ wêstânî dawâraka dâ achaqênret gûris ish î pewa bestrâwa, la där aîtashin. Chîgh ish bigerri rrashmälakadâ rrâ ahêlrêt la qâmish o ban l'am náoa akirêt.

Zhin la pîo zîätir kharikî hal dân î dawar abêt la bar î bo reîk khestînî náo mâl hamûshshtêk la shûnek dâ anrêti, ki zhin hachwakhtiek wîstî bar dastî kawêt (or, bikawêt) Whä chaktîr bînrêwa ki zhin dawar hal dân.


Translation Exercise 11.

Formerly there was not a town where is now Sulaimania. The Pashas of the Baban family were at Sitak near the Qarachwatan stream. Sulaiman Pasha Baban was pleased with this place because of its water and its broad plain. He moved (hal girt) his house from Sitak and settled here and the name of the place he fixed (da na) as (ba) Sulaimani, not Sulaimania. As (chunkî) it was on the road between Mosul and Persia it rapidly (bizûr) became a big town and Sulaiman
Pasha hoped that after some years he would be independent. He subdued the Jaf and made them his servants and paid no taxes to Turkey. In the war of 1820 however the power of the Baban broke (casual passive) and after the departure of the Persians, the Turks hoped to finish them.

The year after the Persians had gone, owing to (labarī) the death of Muhammad Ali Mirza in Shārazūr, the Turks collected a great many tribesmen (ashair) and regulars (nizam) at Chemchemal, and Ahmad Pasha went to Bazian where a large number of horsemen with footmen of Qoraman collected (passive). The fight took place (happened) at Derbend i Bazian and lasted some days. The Turks would have been defeated (shikānra būn), but Ahmad Beg, who was acquainted with the Bazian mountains, took two guns up another pass, and fired on (at) the Baban from behind causing (and caused) them to break and they retired demoralized.

From that time the Baban have become dispersed though members (kasān) of the family are found (passive) in all parts of Kurdistan and Turkey and are always important and well known (nāsrān).
CONJUNCTIONS.

The common conjunctions are:

- **o wa** and
- **yā yān** or
- **amma, wa** but
- **wa agar** but if
- **bo, boama** because
- **da, dī** then
- **bashk** perhaps
- **balān** perhaps

- **ish** also, too
- **neki** not that
- **agar** if
- **wagarna** if not
- **na.......ra** neither......nor
- **yān.......yā** either......or
- **chi.......chi** whether......or

PREPOSITIONS.

Strictly speaking, a preposition places the noun in the ablative case, and very generally, the ablative inflection is heard. In Sulaimania, however, the ablative da has degenerated to a and wa or awa, and as such is regularly heard after preposition:

1. **la** meaning at, from, in, of, on, for, through, along, across, concerning.

The noun used with la takes final da, a, or wa da exclusively North of Zab, and all three in Sulaimania.

Examples:—

- **Hamushshtek la khwāwa bū**
  All things were from God.
- **Berām la Kurkukā ya**
  My brother is at Kirkuk
- **Zhin la malā ya**
  The woman is in the house
- **Lakūwa hāti ?**
  From where have you come?
La kēlāna chi alai?
Concerning ploughing, what do you say?

Bākhī ēma la gulā purr a
Our garden is full of flowers

La shārwa birruīn ya la derawa
Shall we go through the town or on the outside.

Similarly all compound prepositions prefixed by la take the same inflection in the noun. These are:

- Laser lākhwar lagan
- Laban, on lāzhēr, under lador, around
- Lanas, in; lapsēsh, behind; labēsh or labon, before (place);
- Lata, beside; lakin, near; beside; lagal, with; labin, at the bottom of.

In Pizhder, Rania and farther North, when la means at or in the noun takes ī as:

la Serdeshtī bū-
He was at Serdesht

(2) a to

The noun takes final dā, ā, wa, but ī in Pizhder, Rania and farther North.

Birruīn a malā or mālawa
Let me go to the house

or Northern

Bichim a mālē.

It cannot be used in the meaning of "to" in such phrases as "I explained to him," "He gave it to Muhammad" being confined to the meaning of direction.
(3) bo for, to

The noun takes no inflection.

Bia bo Hasan
Give it to Hasan

Amam bo Hasan bu
This was for Hasan

(4) be with, by, to, on, for

When meaning with, be inflects the noun, but in the other meanings, does not do so.

Be Ahmadā binēra
Send it with Ahmad

Be karwanā hāt
He came with the caravan

Be zūr bīnēra;
Send him by force

Be āgir sūtra
It was consumed by fire

Awa da be Hama
He gave that to Hama

Do qran bia be kazhaz
Spend two krans on paper

(5) bē without

This has no idiomatic use, and does not inflect the noun.

(6) pai to, with (with pronouns only)

This does not inflect the noun.

Hazar qurush pai 'm dā
He gave a thousand piastres to me.
If a name or noun replaces the pronoun, the preposition bo must be used.

Chan kas pai awan bu hat
How many people came with them.

If a name or noun replaces the pronoun, the preposition lagal must be used.

(7) nezik near

This is properly speaking a noun and takes the genitive particle i before another, and also inflects that noun with, da, a, or awa as—

nezik i maldã, mala or malawa
Near the house

(8) zhēr under

This usually takes a genitive particle but need not do so, and also inflects the noun, as

zhēr takhtawa
zhērī takhtawa
under the bench.

(9) ser on

This usually takes a genitive particle but need not do so, and also inflects the noun, as—

chû ser maldã, mala or malawa
chû ser i maldã, mala, or malawa

He went on the (roof of) the house

(10) pisht behind, as above
(11) bar, pēsh, in front of, as above
(12) tanesht, kin, lā, beside
(13) bin at the bottom of
(14) nāo in
(15) bēn naorās, between
(16) pāsh behind, after
The Enclitic pronouns and their use present many difficulties, all of which cannot be dealt with here. The main peculiarity of a pronoun is that when in the objective case, it comes between the tense particle and stem of the verb, where the tense particle is used—

(a) with a simple verb possessing a tense particle as:—

bihêna Bring bi + ī + hēna —bihena, bring, it.
bi + iān + hēna —bring them.
aihēnim I bring ai + iān + hēnim —I bring them.
agirrim I take a + iān + girrim —I take them.

(b) with a simple verb not possessing tense particle.

(a) the enclitic is not always used thus:

hēnām I brought ēwa imhēnā I brought you.

By an idiomatic use I brought them, is hēnamin; the final -in being an erosion of iān.

(b) the enclitic immediately follows the stem:—

hēnān, they brought, but hēnā + m + iān they brought me.
hēnā + t + iān they brought thee
hēnā + ī + iān they brought it
hēnā + mān + iān they brought us
hēnā + tan + iān they brought you.
hēnātiānīa, they brought
henānīar. they brought them.
(c) with a compound verb possessing a tense particle, the objective enclitic succeeds the qualitative word of the verb.

\[
\begin{array}{ll}
\text{rût kirdin} & \text{to strip} \\
rût akam & \text{I strip} \\
\text{rûtìt akam} & \text{I strip thee} \\
\text{rûtìm akaï} & \text{Thou strippest me} \\
\text{rûtìàn akan} & \text{They strip them} \\
\text{rût imkird} & \text{I stripped} \\
\text{rûtìm īkird} & \text{He stripped me} \\
\text{rūtì īmknrd} & \text{I stripped him} \\
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{ll}
\text{lai dān} & \text{to strike} \\
lai īmdā & \text{I struck} \\
\text{laĩ īmdā} & \text{I struck him} \\
\text{laim īdā} & \text{He struck me} \\
\text{la'īàn māndā} & \text{We struck him} \\
\text{laimān īándā} & \text{They struck us} \\
\end{array}
\]

The enclitic often precedes the preposition, but may be used after it.

Thus—

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{ama 'mbo nākerrēt} & \text{this will not do for me} \\
\text{Ama bom nakerrēt} & \\
\text{pāra 'mlai bistēna} & \text{take cash from me} \\
\text{pāra laim bistēna} & \\
\text{chan kas 'mlagal hāt} & \text{several people came} \\
\text{chan kas lagal'm hāt} & \text{with me}
\end{align*}
\]
GOVERNMENT OF SEQUENCES OF NOUNS BY PREPOSITIONS.

Where a preposition governs a sequence of nouns, or a phrase, the last word only of the phrase is inflected, as—

la gund o dēdā from villages and hamlets

Not la gunddā o dēdā

la wakhtī bār kirdindā at the time of loading

Not la wakhtidā bār kirdin

AGREEMENT OF VERBS IN NUMBER WITH NOUNS.

(1) Where a noun by meaning or context expresses a plural meaning, it is kept in the singular, and the verb indicates the number

diz la kewdā hāt a khwarawa a thief came down from the hills

But diz la kewdā hātin a khwarawa thieves came down from the hills

(2) Where the noun is a collective one, the verb also remains in the singular,

Hamawand bo Kirkūk rūisht The Hamawand have gone to Kirkuk

Rrān ī jāf zūr a The cattle are many

Where the noun is in the plural the verb may or may not take the plural form

Pasakān ī Jāf hamū chāk a The Jaf sheep are all good

Dizakān hātin The thieves came

or Diz hātin, is equally usual and correct.
(4) Where there is a sequence of nouns, whether plural or not, the verb may or may not take the plural

Suwar o pīā o zhin o zlām ḥāt
Suwar o pīā o zhin o zhlām ḥātin

INDEFINITE PLURAL.

From a noun the plural is formed with -ān or -akān, the indefinite plural takes an extra -a, making -āna and -akāna.

The difference in use is as follows:—

Bo suwarakān (or, suwarān) asp gerek a
The horsemen want horses
Bo suwarāna (or, suwarakāna) asp gerek a
Horsemen want horses

Also it has the further significance, that the definite plural indicates objects and persons the number of which are known and are definite, whereas the indefinite plural makes provision for all that can possibly be included in the statement without the knowledge of actual numbers and quantity.
CONSTRUCTION OF THE SENTENCE.

The order of the various parts of a sentence is shown in the table below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Adverb or Adverbal Phrase</th>
<th>Subject with qualitative</th>
<th>Word or phrase complementary to the Subject (adverbial)</th>
<th>Object with qualitative</th>
<th>Word or phrase complementary to the Object (adverbial)</th>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Word or phrase complementary to Verb</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Muhammad...</td>
<td>la sharr ì Sagirrna...</td>
<td>in the fight at Sagirrna</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>abêt</td>
<td>becomes ...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in suwâr ì aspek ì kwê...</td>
<td>mounted on a bay horse.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lâ nákâa...</td>
<td>tufenkakâ ...</td>
<td>la dast</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>rrâ</td>
<td>apchrênêrt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suddenly...</td>
<td>his rifle</td>
<td>from his hand</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>becomes seized</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>O aspa</td>
<td>la barî bê hêzî</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>That horse</td>
<td>on account of weakness.</td>
<td>... tufen k i penj tîr</td>
<td>the five shot rifle.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>dagir rêt be dastawa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muhammad...</td>
<td>lai ìàn aparêtawa ...</td>
<td>strives with them</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(he)</td>
<td>dalai</td>
<td>says</td>
<td>... atân</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
<td>you</td>
<td>... you</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>êwa</td>
<td>'sh</td>
<td>im</td>
<td>... im</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you</td>
<td>also</td>
<td>me</td>
<td>... me</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zhin ì Kurd...</td>
<td>zur àzî o gurj</td>
<td>very brave and quick.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kurdish women</td>
<td>bilait</td>
<td>thou say</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tā</td>
<td>as much as.</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
abandon  v.  helán, bar dán
abandoned  chál
abase  v.  dā khestin
abasement  kâwîlî, shikânîrā
abash  v.  khajalat dán
abate  v.  kem kirdin, bûn
abatement  kem bûn
abbreviate  v.  kurt k.
abdicate  v.  azlî khwa qabûl k.
abdomen  zik
abduction  rā pêchān, hal girânîn, rewandîn, rrawî
abhor  v.  rriq lai hatin
abhorrence  rriq
ability  zêrakl
abject  kâwîl, kotûa
able  v.  twânîn
ablution  shtin, daznwêzh
abominable  qabîh
about  nezik, ranga
above  lesar, lazhûr, labân
abrasion  rushânîn
abreast  beramber
abroad  walâtî gharîb
abrupt  rugirzh
abscess  dumal
abscond  dûmûl
absence  nabûn
absolutely  qat, her
absolution  lai bwardîn
absolve  v.  lai bwardîn
absorb  v.  keshân, khisûdîn
abstain  v.  das hal keshân, das lai nadan
absurd  bê khud
abundance, t.  zûr, gal
abuse  dizhmini, lomā
address jë
adhere v. chespîn
adherence (persons) bën
adhesion chespîati
adjacent tenisht
adjoin, v. tenisht bûn
adjudge v. pîwân, mîzân k.
adjust v. be jë i khwâi k.
admission (coming in) hätîn a nåo admit (let in) to let come in admonish v. nasîhat k.
admonition nasîhat
adopt v. bikhwa gîrtin
adorn v. jîkân k, râzanîn
adulterate v. têkal k.
adultery gâna
advance n. pêshakî, qarz, dûn
advance v. laber, lapêsh, k. ch.
adj. rrûîn.
advantage qazânî
adversity tengî
advertise v. khabar blao k.
advice nasîhat
advise v. rra sipardin, tenbîh k.
adze têshî
aeroplane têara
afar biduer
affair îsh
affection wîstn, khosh gerek bûn.
affirm birruwa k.
affirmation birruwa
afflict v. tûsh kîrdin
afford v. quwat shkân
affray sharr
affright v. tersânîn
afoot bezlami
afraid beters
after pash, shûn, dumâ
afternoon pashîniwarû
afterwards lapâshawâ, lapâsh
gain disân, îtir, awa, ish
against (position) latanisht, lala
age sâl
aged pir
agent aminâr, wekil
aggregate v. hal bûn
aggressor lêdhar
agile pêsûk
agility pêsûkî
agate v. jumênîn
agony jânkeshî
agree yek bûn
agreeable khwosh, khosh
agreement qabûl, qarârdâ
agriculture jotyârî
ague lerzi
ahead laburawa, lapêsh
aid yârîa
aim n. marâm
aim v. kêshân
air hawa
alarm v. tersânîn
alarm n. pan pai dân
alcove hêwân
alien gharîb
alight adj. begarr
alight v. hal nishtia
alight v. dâ bazin
alike wakuyek
alive zhinu, zinga
all hamu
allow v. heshtin
allowance mângâna, salâna
allude v. lai qsa kîrdin
allusion ishâra
ally ham yâria
almanac taqwîm
almighty khuwaî
almond baâm
almost ranga, nezik
alms karam, bakhshî
almshouse faqirkhana, latkhana
aloft laser, laban, lazhur
alone tiniä
along la
aloof jîa
aloud bedang
already bamzûa
also ish
alter v. gûranin
alteration n. gûraninawa
alternate v. pashî yek hâtin
alternative chîr
although bash, bilan, magar
altogether her
always hamuwakht
amass v. hall khestin, gird k.
amazed v. (to be) wurr mânu, wâq wârmân
ambassador sefîr
ambiguity tê nagêshtin
ambition chadapechran
ambush bûsu, makô
amend v. gûranin
amiable khwashzeman
amidst lanao
ammunition jabakhâna
among lanao
amorous zhindost
amount chan, hangiek
ample bes
amputate v. birrin
amulet dazwâna
amuse v. kharik kirdin
an -ek, -î
ancestor pêshwa
ancient kuhan, kon
and wa, o
anemone gulâlasûrka
anew lano
anger qin, harra, harrosha
angry hajiz
animal jandar, hêwan
ankle raqâlaî pê
anklet pâmûra, pâwâna
annals târikh
annihilate v. fotânin
anniversary serêsâl
announce blâo kirdinawa
announcement blâo
annoy v. hâjiz k.
annoyance serêshî
annual sålâna
annuity sålâna
annul v. batal k.
another yekîtîr
answer juwâb
answer v. juwâb dän, dûwân
ant mêrûla
antelope äsk
anticipate v. pêsh dîn
anticipation chowarê, intizârî
antique antikâ
anus qng
anvil sindân
anxiety, anxious befi kîr, betaif-kîrîn
any hêch, shshtê
anyone hachkas, herkas
anything hachi
anywhere hachjê, chijê
apart jîa
apartment oda
aperient dermân i rewânî
aperture kuna
apothecary ajzâchî
apparel jil
apparent diar, bînra
appeal v. arz k.
appear v. diar b., dâ hâtîn, hal hâtîn, hal ko., bînran
appearance rang
appease v. râz k., âshîî k., ârâm k.
apple siw
apply v. ap. for, wîstîn, ap. to, dâ nân
appoint v. rrā girtin
appointment ışh
apportion v. bash k.
apprehend v. tersün
apprehension ters
apprentice šagird
approach nezik hátin
appropriate v. wer girtin
approval pesen
approve v. bzhärđin
approved bzhärđū
apricot kokh, qēsī šhāna
apron pēshban
arable kēlān
arbitration rek kh.
arbitrator naochī
arch tāq, kamar
ardour taw
arduous girān, qurs, sakht
argue v. dūwān, galta k.
argument qsa, guftīgū
arid hishk, wishk, chol
arise v. (as of prophets) hal westān, hal hátin, hal ko.
aristocrat begzāda, ojāgh
arm básik, qol, bāl
armed besilāh
armistice lasharr rrā westān, dizhmindostī
armpit binbakhal
arms silāh
army leshker, asker
around ger, lador
arouse v. hal westānīn
arrange v. hal bestīn, rēk kh
arrangement hal bestī, rēkī
arrears pāsh khestūa
arrest v. girtīn
arrival gēštin
arrive v. gēštin, Gehān
arrogance tirrdil, bāī
arsenal qurkhāna
arsenic zernīkh
artery shārag
article shshtē
dartificial dast kirdua
artillery topkhāna
artisan kirikār
as chunkī, ba
as much awanda
as soon tā
ascend v. barožhūr rrūīn, bezhūr rrūīn, ser ko., ser k.
ascend hawzhūrī
ascertain v. hal kerrānīn
ashes kholamēzh
aside belā
ask v. pirsīn
asleep khaotū, nūstū
ass kar
assail v. kotin a ser
assassin pōkush
assassination kuzhdīn
assault pelāmar, ḥal kutān
assemble v. (trans.) pewa kh., peik gēānīn.
assemble (intrans.) pewa ko.
asent qābūl
assess v. qablānīn, hal qab.
assessment qablānīn, did
assiduity telāsh
assignment bash
assimilate v. tē birdīn
assist v. yārīk
assistance yārīā
associate rafikh, tēkal
assort v. jīā k.
assume v. khēāl k.
assure v. dilniā k.
asthma tengahēnas
astonish v. waq wurr hēnān
astonished (to be) dā mān
astringent girtīnī
astride suwār
asunder layēk
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>at la</td>
<td>at la</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>atom wurdik</td>
<td>(atom wurdík)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attach v.</td>
<td>attach v. chespánin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attack v.</td>
<td>attack v. pelámár dán, hal kután, lai ko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attain v.</td>
<td>attain v. gështin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attempt</td>
<td>attempt telash.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attend to v.</td>
<td>attend to v. ágá b.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attention</td>
<td>attention guëdárí, ágáári.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attract v.</td>
<td>attract v. këshán.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>auction</td>
<td>auction mazád</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>audacious</td>
<td>audacious ázá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>audacity</td>
<td>audacity azáí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>audible</td>
<td>audible bhistraú.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>augment v.</td>
<td>augment v. zíá k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aunt pür</td>
<td>aunt pür</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>authority</td>
<td>authority dasalát</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>autumn pâž, pâizán</td>
<td>autumn pâž, pâizán</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>available dasgîr</td>
<td>available dasgîr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avalanche</td>
<td>avalanche khurmiáwa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avenge v.</td>
<td>avenge v. haq stáninâyâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avoid v.</td>
<td>avoid v. duer ko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>await v.</td>
<td>await v. chowarê b.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awake wurriâ</td>
<td>awake wurriâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awaken v.</td>
<td>awaken v. khabar k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aware be ágá</td>
<td>aware be ágá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>away duer</td>
<td>away duer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awful basám</td>
<td>awful basám</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awhile damek</td>
<td>awhile damek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awkward dasgîrân</td>
<td>awkward dasgîrân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awl dirosh</td>
<td>awl dirosh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>axe twr</td>
<td>axe twr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>badness píši, kharâpî</td>
<td>badness píši, kharâpî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bag kis, janta</td>
<td>bag kis, janta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>baggage kalopal</td>
<td>baggage kalopal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bake v. kulanín</td>
<td>bake v. kulanín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>baker nánwá</td>
<td>baker nánwá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>balance qapân</td>
<td>balance qapân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>balance (of a/c) mâná</td>
<td>balance (of a/c) mâná</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>balance v. (an a/c) rozhin k.</td>
<td>balance v. (an a/c) rozhin k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>balcony turma. éwân</td>
<td>balcony turma. éwân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bald kechel, kal</td>
<td>bald kechel, kal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bale linga, tá.</td>
<td>bale linga, tá.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>band band</td>
<td>band band</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bandage pêchik</td>
<td>bandage pêchik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bandage v. pêchânín</td>
<td>bandage v. pêchânín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>banish v. shårbeder k.</td>
<td>banish v. shårbeder k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bank bánk</td>
<td>bank bánk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bankrupt halshikt</td>
<td>bankrupt halshikt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>banquet méwâní</td>
<td>banquet méwâní</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bar mil.</td>
<td>bar mil.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barber sertâsh, barbar</td>
<td>barber sertâsh, barbar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bare rûit</td>
<td>bare rûit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barefaced rûdar</td>
<td>barefaced rûdar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barefooted pêrûit</td>
<td>barefooted pêrûit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bareheaded serrûit</td>
<td>bareheaded serrûit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barely anjâkh</td>
<td>barely anjâkh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bargain v. harzân k.</td>
<td>bargain v. harzân k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bark pêst</td>
<td>bark pêst</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bark v. pâs k.</td>
<td>bark v. pâs k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barley jih, ju.</td>
<td>barley jih, ju.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barn ammâr</td>
<td>barn ammâr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barracks qishla</td>
<td>barracks qishla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barren (female) hishk</td>
<td>barren (female) hishk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barren (land) bêkhêr</td>
<td>barren (land) bêkhêr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barricade chapâr</td>
<td>barricade chapâr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barter v. wa gwâstín</td>
<td>barter v. wa gwâstín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>base n. binâgha</td>
<td>base n. binâgha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>baseless bêbinâgha</td>
<td>baseless bêbinâgha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bashful shermûk</td>
<td>bashful shermûk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>basin kâshî</td>
<td>basin kâshî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>basis binâgha</td>
<td>basis binâgha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>basket sebed, sawata, zamîl, pâla, quînà, barchîna.</td>
<td>basket sebed, sawata, zamîl, pâla, quînà, barchîna.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bastard harâm zûl</td>
<td>bastard harâm zûl</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
VOCABULARY.

bat châkchâkola
bath hamâm
bathe v. tai ko., hamâm k., be åv rrûn
battalion tâbûr
battery batteria
battle sharr
bayonet sùnnî
be bûn
bead mûr
beak nûk.
beam kuzhulk, dastek, kûla, nergakarita
bean lûbia
bear wirch
bear v. hal girtin
beard rish, rin
beast hêwân, (wild) dabba
beat v. lê dán
beautiful jûân, shîrîn, khjuûl, lawchak
beautify v. jûân k.
because bo, lebar
beckon v. bedas bâng k.
become v. bûn
become v. (as of clothes), zêbân, zêbûn.
becoming zêbân
bed pêkhaf, dushek
bedclothes pêkhaf
bedstead takhit
bee hang
beef gosht î gà
beetle gûzûlik, wì zwiz
beetroot lûsik, sàq
before (time) jârân, pêsh, bar-tir.
before (place) pê sh, labar
beforehand lapêsh
beg v. suâl k.
beggar suâlker
begin v. das pai k., hal k.
beginning pêshî, pêshwa, barî
behaviour kîrdawa
behead v. ser birrin
behind lapisht, lashûn, ladhûn, pisht
belch v. qirrqêna dân
belief bawir
believe v. bawir k.
bell zang
bellow v. borîn, horîn
bellows kuradam
belly zik
beloved khoshâwîst
below zher, lazher, lakhwâr
belt pishben, kamar
bemoan v. akh k.
bench pêkâ, takhit
bend v. (intrans.) châmîn, chawîn, chotîn
bend (trans.) chamânîn, chawânîn, chotânîn
bend n. chhûrî, lârî
benefit fâída, karam
bent lûr, cheft
bequeath v. wasiat k.
bequest wasiat
bereaved mîrdikmîrdûa
berry berî, tutirk
beseech v. lai pâranawa
beside tanisht
besides ish, ìtîr
besiege v. dor girtin
best la hamû bashtîr
bet v. merj k.
betrothal sûrân
better báshtîr, chàkîr
between nûo, bên
beware âgûr, wûrûtîa.
bewitch v. jàdû k.
beyond b’oîrà
bier dâr î mét
biestings ferü
big gora
bill hsêb
bind v. bestin
birth zā
birth (to give) zān, of dogs, hal terekin
bit nāodami
bitch delik, dela
bite v. gāzin, qap girtin
biter gāzūk
bitter tāl
bitterness tālī
bitumen qīr, zift
black rrash
blackberry tutīrk
blacken v. rrash k.
blacksmith āsinger
bladder rikhū, mizilga
blade dam, gozan
blame v. such zānīn.
blameable basūch
blanket moj
blaspheme v. kufr k.
blaze garr
bleach gāzīr k.
bleak kewstān, hawāgīr
bleat v. bārin, mārin
bleed v. khuin lāi hātin
bleed (trans.) khuin kēshān
blemish pala
blend tēkāl
bless v. sūch kā.
blight krosa, gandāl, kiruntā-
dan.
blind (adj.) kuer
blind n. barhatao
blind v. kuer k.
blister tuqla
blizzard tīpl
block tawir
blockade mahāsira
blond chūr
blood khuin
blossom khuncha, shkaw
blow v. pf k. (of wind) hātin, bāyīn
blow n. mistakola, sikhurma
bludgeon chūmākh, kutek, tīla
blue kew, shin
blunder sūch
blunt kūl, kul
boar barāz, warāz
board takhta, (for bread) pīna
boast v. china dān
boat belem, qua, sefīna
body lash
bog līta, zung, qurrāw
boil n. dumāl
boil v. (intrans.) kūlān
boil (trans.) kūlānīn
boil boil over, hāl chūn
boiler qāzān
bold ažā, bēadāb
bolster serīn, inutakka
bolt cheft
bomb bāmba
bondage hapsī, bendi
bone sqūn
bonnet kīào
book ktēb
bookkeeper kātīb
bookseller kītīferūsh
boon bashīchāk, nimat
boor ladēwī
boot potīn, lāpchīn, kosh, sūrān, chekma, qundara
bootmaker koshdūr
booty tālān
border kenār, (of dress) tāk, chak, parāwēz
bore v. kūnā k.
borrow v. (money) bedēn girtin
borrow (things) be āmanat g.
bosom sing
both herdūk
bottle shūsha
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Word</th>
<th>Arabic Word</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bottom bin</td>
<td>bēbin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bottomless</td>
<td>bêhad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bough</td>
<td>gilîa, girê, shâkh, leq</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bounce v.</td>
<td>hal parrûn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound v.</td>
<td>hal parrûn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boundary</td>
<td>hedûd, senûr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boundless</td>
<td>bêhad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bounty karam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bow kiwân</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bow v. kirrnûsh k.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bowels</td>
<td>rîkhîlû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bower chardaq</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bowl</td>
<td>kâshî, tâs, kamûla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>box</td>
<td>sanûq, qutû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boy kurr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boyhood</td>
<td>kurrîati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bracelet</td>
<td>bâzîn, dazban</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brag v.</td>
<td>china dûn, khwa pasânin, khwa azâk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brain</td>
<td>mezhû, meshik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bran kapak</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>branch</td>
<td>gilîa, girê, shâkh, leq</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brand (for animals) dâkh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brandy kuniîk</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brass</td>
<td>pirinj, birinj</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brave</td>
<td>âzà, matîrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bravery</td>
<td>âzâî, âzâîatî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brawl</td>
<td>harra, sharrik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bray v. zarrîn. serrserr k.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breach rich, desarîkhawa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break nân</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bread (thick) kulêra</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bread (thin) tîrî, nûrdû</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breadth pâni, pâniatî</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break v. (intrans.) shikân</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break v. (trans.) shikânin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break down (intrans.) têk chûn, pak kotîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break down (trans.) têk dûn, pak khestîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break out (trans.) dû shikânin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break forth qomîn, rûîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break open shikânin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break up hal shikânîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breakfast qawaltî, têsht</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breast sing, mimîk</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breath hînâs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breathe v. hînâs keshân</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breed v. keshânîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breed n. tû</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breeze sûkabî</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bribe bertîl</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brick hajûr, khisht</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bride bûk, bûkzawân</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bridegroom zawâ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bridge perrt, perrd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bridie laqîo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brier tutîrî</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brigade alâî</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brigand jerdâ, ashqiâ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bright ronâk, rozhia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brilliant draoshîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brine shürâw</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bring v. hênân</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bring back hênânawâ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bringer hênânîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brink liw</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brisk tung</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brittle zûshikest, turt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broad pân</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brocade kulûpdûn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broken shikûû</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broken (of country) harda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bronze tunj</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brook jûga</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broom gesik</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broth shurba, aogosht</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother berâî</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brotherhood berâîatî</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother-in-law brâzhîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brow nacchào</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brown bûr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bruise brîn, kewû, shînîbûa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brush fircha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brutal rriqâwî</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bubble quîp</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buck</td>
<td>ابتكار</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bucket</td>
<td>سايل، دولتشا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buckle</td>
<td>أوزنغي، بارازوانا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bud</td>
<td>خنچا، شكيو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buffalo</td>
<td>كاميش، كان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bug</td>
<td>ايشي</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>build</td>
<td>كريد، دومارك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>building</td>
<td>كهان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bulb</td>
<td>باواز</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bulky</td>
<td>زيل</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bull</td>
<td>ابكر، كان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bullet</td>
<td>تولا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bump (on a road)</td>
<td>زاك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bunch</td>
<td>دستا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bundle</td>
<td>بухچا، غرز</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burden</td>
<td>باير</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burglar</td>
<td>ديزيشو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burial</td>
<td>شاردينو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burly</td>
<td>قالو، زيل</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burn</td>
<td>مه، (اتراز.) صتان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burn</td>
<td>مه، (اتراز.) صتانن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burnish</td>
<td>سترين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burrow</td>
<td>كينك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burrow</td>
<td>وان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burst</td>
<td>ترمك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bury</td>
<td>شاردينو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bush</td>
<td>بينج</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>business</td>
<td>ايش، خاريكي</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>busy</td>
<td>خاريك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>busybody</td>
<td>دمديرژ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but</td>
<td>املآ، أوندا بياييا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but</td>
<td>(ةف متان) تايك ميشبان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>butcher</td>
<td>قاساب، غوشترفس</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>butter</td>
<td>كيرا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buttercup</td>
<td>نويديناك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>butterfly</td>
<td>بابورلا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buttermilk</td>
<td>دين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>button</td>
<td>دوكما، قوفي</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buy</td>
<td>كيرين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by be</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bypath</td>
<td>لايBezier</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cabbage</td>
<td>كيلر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cage</td>
<td>ن görm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cake</td>
<td>كولر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calculate</td>
<td>مه، نزهاردين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calendar</td>
<td>تاقيم، روزنامه</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calf</td>
<td>غيلكا، جيناكا، پالاك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calf (of leg)</td>
<td>پرس</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calico</td>
<td>كامياك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caligraphy</td>
<td>داسنوي</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>بانج ك، شيرين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>مه، (ةفرامب) پاي غوين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calm</td>
<td>ارام</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calumny</td>
<td>ليدوالن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>camel</td>
<td>هشتر، وشرو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>camp (military)</td>
<td>ورفد</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>camp (civil)</td>
<td>ودرغ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>camphor</td>
<td>كافور</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>camping ground</td>
<td>هوارغ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>can</td>
<td>توانين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>can</td>
<td>تاناك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cancel</td>
<td>تايك دان، شيوانين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>candle</td>
<td>موم</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>candlestick</td>
<td>موممن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>candour</td>
<td>رازغي</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cane</td>
<td>قاميش</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cannon</td>
<td>توب</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>canvas</td>
<td>كتان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cap</td>
<td>كلاو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cap (of cartridges)</td>
<td>تاراقا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>capable</td>
<td>زيرك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caper</td>
<td>شيفالا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>capital</td>
<td>مالات</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>capitulate</td>
<td>تايك بم، غروو بم</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>captive</td>
<td>غرو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>captivity</td>
<td>غرويو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>captor</td>
<td>غرونا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>capture</td>
<td>مه، غيرين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>car</td>
<td>آتوموبيل</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caravan</td>
<td>كاروان</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**VOCABULARY.**

95
VOCABULARY.

carcase lashî
card v. hal khestin
care āgāārî
care v. pârâstin, āgāārî k.
careful āgāār
careless bēāgā
ciaress hanek, bosh
carnage kuzhtîn
carpenter dârâsh
carpet fersh
carriage arabânā
carrier keriâbârîchî
carrion lâk
carrot gezar
carry v. birdin, hal girtin
cart arabânā
cartridge fishek
carve v. tâshîn
cascade khurrâw
case sannûq
cash pâra
cast v. (metal) qâlib dân
castle qala
castrate v. khasâînîn
cat pshi, pshiîla
cataract khurrâw
cataract (eyes) parda
catch v. girtin
catch fire âgîr girtin
catch cold zuqum khwâîdîn
catch on laî chaqîn
cattle gâghal
cauldron qazân
cause sebeb
cavalry suwâr
cave ashkot, kalwaz
cease v. wâz laî hînân, bes k., westânîn
ceiling binmîj
celerity gûrîjî, tî
celery keraûs
cellar zhîr泽wî, amartâ
cement chimento
cemetery qabran
centipede hezârîpê
centre nàrâst
century satsâlân
certain burruwâ
certainty râstî
certainly elbet
certify v. tesdiq k.
cessation westânîn
chafe v. khurânîn
chaff kah
chain zenjîr
chair askamîlî
chalk sefiâw
chamber zhîr, oda, hujra
champ v. jûîn
champion yârîa âr
chance (by) yekjâr
change v. (intrans.) gûrîn
change v. (trans.) gûrânîn
change a place gwâstînawa
change n. (cash) würdâpara
changeable demdemi
channel jogala
chaos nàoyek, têk
chap v. qîlîshîn
character dil
charcoal khalûs
charge v. hsêb k.
charity karam
charm telism
chart kharîta, nàqsha
chase n. rrâîo
chase v. lashûn rrûîn
chaste pâkdawên, sharmdâr
cheap harzân
cheapen v. harzân k.
cheapness harzânî
cheat v. khalatânîn
cheek kulum
cheese penîr
chemist dermanferûsh, ajzâchî
cherry giêlîs, belîlûk
chess satrinjan
chest sing
chestnut shabarû
chestnut (adj.) kwt
chew v. jûn
chicken juchka
chicks jûjik
chief agha, gora
child minâl
chill sar!
chilly sar
chimney klâorûzhna
chain china
chirp v. zirîwzirîw k.
chisel askana, qalam
choke v. (intrans.) khenkan
choke v. (trans.) khenkanîn
choose v. hal bzhûrdîn, hal
chînin
chop v. anjanîn, jinîn
chopper twr
churn meshka
cigarette jighâra
cinder kholî, kholakewe, pshko
cinnamon dârchîn
circle khist, gir, khirr
circumvent v. barobirr danawa
cistern chal, haoz
ciadel qala
cite v. la zaman i—wutin
citizen khalq
city shår
civil qsakhosh, zamantar
claim v. lai gerek bûn, wîstin
claimant talabkar
clamour highalbaghal
clarify v. palaotin
clash î'. chaqanîn
claws chirnCik, chingr
clay qurr

clean pûkêzh, (of rice) bzhûrdû
clean v. pûk k., temîz k.
cleanliness pûkêzhî
clear rûhnâk, rozhin
clearly dîar
cleave v. chespîn
cleft shaq
clemency narmî
clench v. quchânîn
clever zîrak
click v. (intrans.) taqîn, (trans).
taqânîn
cloth kan
climak (camelhair) abâ, batia
(felt), farajî (woman's) chârûkhîa
cloak (camelhair) abâ, batia
(felt), farajî (woman's) chârûkhîa
cloyd, gilmatik, kulo, chûm. gir
close nezik, tanisht
close v. bestîn, pewa dán, dâ
dán, biyeko khestîn, pewa k.
clot bizîrka
cloth khûrî, chûkh, mûhût,
khâmîk, jaw, dawâr
clothe v. labar k.
clothes jîl, jilik
cloud hawr (heavy) tawî
clove mûhak
cloven (hoofs) dusumma
clover separr
club (wood) kutek, tiala
clumsy dasgîrân, dasqures
cogaulated has, khast
closet hêshû
coachman arabânachî
coal bardikhalûsî
coalition yeklati
coarse gora
coast kenûr
coat satr
cock kalashîr, kalabab
VOCABULARY.

cock's comb  popîna
cocoon  qâzakha
coffee  qahwa
coffin  tâbût
cog  daâna
coil  qafqaf da nân
coin  para
coincide  v.  biyeko der ko., biyek der chûn
coitâon  gân
colander  pâla
cold  sâr, zuqum
colic  dilgîrtin
collapse  v.  rûkhân, da rûkhân
collar  milwâna
collect  v.  (intrans.)  pêkwa b.,
      (trans.)  pêkwa kh., gird k.
collection  gird kirdûa
collide  v.  pêkwa chûn
collyrium  kil
colocynthis  zhâla, gulazhâla
colour  rang
colt  jûânû, nomâ
comb  shâna
combat  sharr, jeng
combine  v.  yek bûn
come  v.  hâtin
comely  shîrîn, jûan
comfort  âsûtî
comfortable  âsû, askân
command  v.  farmûn
commemoration  yâdgâri
commence  v.  das pai k., das gîrtin
commencement  pêsh, barîn, aw-wal
commerce  tijaret, dâostând, kirrino  ferûsjhtin
commission  (errand)  sepârish, râ sepârdû
commit  v.  kirdin
committee  komitê
common  hamûyâtî  awâmâna

commotion  qâlobâlikh
communicate  v.  khabar  gehânin
communications  hâtotchû
community  komal
compact  (adj.)  kemjegîr
companion  hawbâsh, rafikh
company  sherîket, hawbâshî
compare  v.  la  yek  da nân
compass  qebûnamâ
compassionate  dilnarm, disût
compel  v.  nâchâr  k.
compensate  v.  kharamân  dân
competent  la  i$$h  hal  hâtûa
compile  v.  gird  k.
complain  v.  gîlî  k.
complaint  gîlî, shikât
complete  paik  hâtûa, tawâw
complete  v.  paik hênân, tawâw  k.
complicated  näoyek
compliment  qaâikhwosh
comply  v.  be  wist  i—k.
compose  v.  rêk  kh., hal  bestin
compound  têkal
comprehend  v.  tay  gêshtin
compress  v.  shelânin, pastinawa
compressed  shelânûa, tilândia
compulsion  nàchârî, zûr
compulsory  zûr
conceal  v.  da  wushârdin, shâr-
dinawa
concede  v.  dân
conceited  bâi, lakhwarâzî
concentrate  v.  pewa  k.
concerning  la
conciliate  v.  râzî  k.
conclude  v.  tawâw  k., paik hênân
conclusion -ser, âkhir, shûn
concord  yekûtî
concur  v.  yek bûn
concussion  pewa  kotin
condense  v.  pastinawa
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>condition</td>
<td>حال، حوال</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>condolence</td>
<td>سركحوشي</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confederate</td>
<td>تکال</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conference</td>
<td>مجالس</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confess v.</td>
<td>سیچ وطین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confide v.</td>
<td>را سپاردین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confidence</td>
<td>دین‌نیا، (in confidence) بی‌ساتی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confident</td>
<td>دین‌نیا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confidential</td>
<td>ماهرامانة</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confine v.</td>
<td>لای بستین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confinement</td>
<td>بنی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confirm v.</td>
<td>برووها ک.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confirmation</td>
<td>برووها، تسیدی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confiscate v.</td>
<td>لای گریتین، لای ساندین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conflagration</td>
<td>اگیر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conflict</td>
<td>شار، یین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confront v.</td>
<td>باروکا ک.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confuse v.</td>
<td>شیوین، پاشوکانین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>confusion</td>
<td>تکالبین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>congeal v.</td>
<td>رُنَاوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>congest v.</td>
<td>گر بون</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>congratulation</td>
<td>پیرطی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>congregate v.</td>
<td>گرد بون</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conjecture</td>
<td>خهال، گمان، شیک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>connect v.</td>
<td>یت کا، یاوه ک.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>connection</td>
<td>گیر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conquer v.</td>
<td>شیکانین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consanguinity</td>
<td>خلیمینکهین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conscience</td>
<td>دیل</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conscious</td>
<td>اگا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consecutive</td>
<td>لاشوییک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consent v.</td>
<td>راز با، قبعل کا،</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consequences</td>
<td>شون، دووالی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consequent</td>
<td>بشن، دووالی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consider v.</td>
<td>تای فکرین، فکر کا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>considerable</td>
<td>اولادا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consign v.</td>
<td>ناردن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consist v.</td>
<td>بون</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>console v.</td>
<td>سرکحوشی وطین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conspicuous</td>
<td>دیار</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conspire v.</td>
<td>خریکی فل ب.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>constantly</td>
<td>حیر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>constipation</td>
<td>گرای</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>construct v.</td>
<td>کردین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consult v.</td>
<td>پیرسین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consume v.</td>
<td>خواردن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consummate v.</td>
<td>پاک هنانون</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contain v.</td>
<td>گرین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contemplate v.</td>
<td>خهال کا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contented</td>
<td>رازی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contents</td>
<td>تیا، نای</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>continually</td>
<td>حیر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contract</td>
<td>مقوویلی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contradict v.</td>
<td>لابعیش وطین، بدرگ هستین، ببرگ کردین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contribution</td>
<td>باش، کت</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contrite</td>
<td>پاشی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control v.</td>
<td>داسالات بون</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>convalescent</td>
<td>بژوزواواتا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>convene v.</td>
<td>گرد کا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>converge v.</td>
<td>لیوک گسیتین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conversation</td>
<td>گالتا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>convey v.</td>
<td>بیردین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>convict</td>
<td>هاپسی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cook</td>
<td>اشوچی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cook v.</td>
<td>گولانین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cool</td>
<td>فنیک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coolness</td>
<td>فنیکی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>copper</td>
<td>فاکیر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>copulate v.</td>
<td>گین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>copulation</td>
<td>گان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>copy v.</td>
<td>شکیل ده هنانون</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>copy</td>
<td>والیس، گریس</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>core</td>
<td>مشیک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coriander</td>
<td>خشینش</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corner</td>
<td>کنوج</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corporal</td>
<td>بنشی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corpse</td>
<td>لاش</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corpulent</td>
<td>قلائل، زیکزیل</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>correct</td>
<td>راست</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>correct v.</td>
<td>راست کا، شاک کا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>correction</td>
<td>راست کا، شاک کا</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
VOCABULARY.

correspondence  nwîsîn, nwîsîn

corrode, corrosion  lai khwardîn

cost  bâ

costly  girân

cottage  khânû

cotton  lûka, pamu

couch  takhît

cough  v. kokîn

cough  n.  koka

count  v.  zhmardin

countenance  damocho

countless  bêzhmâr

country  welât

countryside  ladêw

countryman  ladêwî

couple  jût

courage  dil, âzâî

courageous  âzâ

course  âst, kîrdâr, rîrê

court  divân

courtyard  hosh

cousin  kurrmâm, amûza

cover  v.  pewa girtîn, rû pûshânîn
covey  bûkaban

cow  mangâ

coward  tersîk

cower  v.  salaminînawa, khwa be
duwî  girtîn

crab  qirîzhânk

crack  n.  shaq, dirz, qilîsh

crack  v.  qilîshân, shaq birdîn
dirz  birdîn (trans.) qilîshânîn

crackle  v.  taqa  k.
craddle  beshîka

craftsman  westâ

crag  shakhla

cramp  serr

crane  kolînga

cranium  kásaser

cratî  milwân

crave  wîstin

cream  tûkhaw, tûsh, qêmâgh

creece  qirzh, chirch

create  v.  afirîî  k.
credit  dên

creditor  telabkâr

crest  (of bird or man), kâkul,
(of hill)  ser

crestfallen  kâkul  kotûa

crevise  qilîsh

cricket  sisîrk

crimson  âl

cripple  shal, lang

crisp  turt

croak  v.  wâqwâq  k., qirraqîr  k.
crook  gochân

crooked  lâr, cheft, khwâr
crop  (of bird)  chiqîldâna
crops  daghl, khalla
cross  v.  tai  parr  b., lai  bwardîn
crosslegged  chwârmîshqî
crossroads  chwârrê

crow  qâzh, kallarash
crow  v.  khûînîn
crowd  komal, taik  pilîshâ

crowd  v.  tai  khizânîn, taik
pîlîshânîn, pastinawâ
crown  tânj

cruel  zebarîdast
crumb  wûrd

crumple  v.  zhákânîn

crupper  qushqun

crush  v.  hârrîn

crust  pêst

cry  v.  gîrîân

cry  (cry out)  bang  k., hawâr  k.
crystal  bulûr

cuckoo  kepû

cucumber  trozl, khêar'
cuff  qol, serqol
culpable  sîchar

cultivate  v.  jot  k., chânîn
cultivation  kelga

cunning  rewikirdawa
VOCABULARY.

dandelion khuzhilik
dandy tarrposh
danger bēamnī, ters
dangerous bēamn, jēters
dangle v. hal wāsin
dare v. wērān, wērin
daring āzā
dark tār, tarīk
darkness tārikī (pitch darkness), rrashī
darling khwoshāwist
darn v. chinīnawa
date (fruit) khurūma, (day) rozh
daughter kīh
dawn rozh, spī
day rozh, (day after to-morrow), du subhēnī
daybreak rozh, spiaīrozh, rū-ñākī
dead mirdū
deaden v. mīrānin, kuzhānīn
def karr
dealer chirchī
dear (price) girān (beloved) khwoshāwist
dearness girānī
dearth kembūn
death mirdin, merg
dept dēn, qarz
decapitate v. ser birrin
decay v. dā razīn, fotīn
deciet drū
deceive v. khalatānīn
deceiver khalatān
deception khalatānīn
decide v. decision wā dā nān
declare v. wutīn, diar k.
decline v. serbarokhwar b.,
               barokhwar hātin, (refuse)
               qabūl nakirdin, nawīstin
declevity barokhwarī
decompose v. dā razīn
decorate v. jūān k., rāzānin
decrease v. (trans.) kem k. (intrans.) kem b.
decree farmān, īrāda
dedicate v. bo sharaf dān
deduct v. dā shikānīn, kem k.
deed kirdūa, iṣh
deep qūl, chāl
deepen v. qūl k.
deer ḥak
deface v. tēk dān
defalcation bedrū zhmārdin
defamation buktān, buhtān
defeat n. shikān, bazānīn
defeat v. shikānīn, tai sh.
defeated (to be) shikān b., bazīn
defective nātāwāw
defence khopārāstin
defend v. parāstin
deficient kem, nātāwāw
deficit kembān
defile teng, tengabīr
defile v. pis k.
define v. dā nān
deflect v. khvārā k.
defraud v. khaltānīn, lai birdīn
defunct mirdūa
defy v. berī būn
degenerate v. )dā kotīn, fotīn
degeneration )dā kotīn, fotīn
degrade v. dā khestīn
degradation dā kotūa
degree rīz
delay v. drang k., pāsh kh.
delay n. tūshbūn, drangi
delicate nāzik
delicious tāmkhosh
delight khosī
delightful zūrkhosh
delirium wurr
deliver v. gehānīn
delude v. khalat
deluge lāfāo
demand v. wistīn
demean v. sūk k.
demolish v. rūkhānīn, rumānīn,
hal wushānīn
demon dīw
demonstrate v. nishān dān
demoralise v. )bēzār k.
demoralisation )bēzār k.
demur v. minjāminī k.
den hēlānā
dense nāoyek
depart v. )lai chūn, berrē kotīn,
departure ) ruūn, rūishtīn
depend v. māwā b., bestrāwā b.
dependent pishtmālā, mafīr
depopulate v. wērān k., ōkhālā k.
deposit v. dā nān
deposit n. spārdū, amānēt
depreciate v. kem būn
depredation chapāo
depress v. nizānī k. (of objects)
depression chālī (of ground)
deprieve v. lai stānin
depth qolī
depute v. bejē khwā nārdīn
derange v. )pāk khestīn, tēk
derangement ) dān
deride v. )lomā k.
derision )lomā k.
derive v. lai kēshān
descend v. barokhār ħātin,
da bazīn, da chūn, da garrān
descendants nawa
descent lākhwār ħātin
describe v. chūnīātī wūtinūhāt
wūtin
desert chōl
desert v. bar dān, rā k.
deserter rā kirdūā
deserve v. bejē būn
desire v. wūstin
desire n. wūst, mārām
desist v. lai garrān, bar dān,
das kēshānawā, wāz ēnān
desolate wērān, kāwil
desolation wērānī, choli
despair v. nā umē būn
despair n. bē umē
despach v. nārdin
despise v. behēch nazānin
despoil v. chapāo, tālān k.
despontent nā umē
destination rū būn, rū kirdin
destiny qismat, bash
destitate rūt, kāwil
destroy v. fotānin, wērān kū
destruction tēk dān, kharāp
k., shikānin, hal wushānin
laik dān
detach v. kirdinawa, jīā k.
detail wūrda
detain v. gil dān, bang k.
detect v. dīn
detecction gil dān
deter v. labar girtin
deteriorate v. dā kotin
detest v. rīq lai hátin
detestation rīq
detour pēchek, lārrē
devastate v. wērān kirdin
devastation wērān kirdin
develop v. hal kotin
development shūn, pāsh, duwā
deviate v. dūr ko., lā chūn
deviation pēchek, lārrē
devil dīw, shaitān
devotion perestānin
devour v. halpahalpī k., dirānin, shikānin
dew āwing
dialect zaman
dialogue duwān
diamond almās
diarrhoea zik chūn
diary rozhnāma
dice tās

dice v. tās kh.
dictionary qāmūs
die v. mirdin
diet khwārdin
difference fariq, nāo
difficult sakht
difficulty sakhtī
diffuse v. blāō k.
diffusion blāō būn
dig v. kandīn, hal kandīn
digest v. tai birdīn
dignity labār (in some contexts only).
digress v. lai kotin
digression lai kotin
dike berbest
dilate v. geshānāwa
diligence taifikrīn
dilute v. tēkal k.
diluted rūn
dim nādiār, nīwbīnīn
dimension anāza
diminish v. pchūk būn
diminution pchūk būn
dimple chālī rū
dinner shīw
dip v. nuqum k.
direct v. fārmūn, la rrē kh.
direction āst
directly īsta
dirt pīsī
dirty pīs, chīlkin
dirty v. pīs k.
disability nātwānin
disable v. pak khestin
disadvantage aīb
disagreeable (temper) rūtirsh, bad fasāl, (quality) nākhwosh
disagree v. rrē nakotin
disallow v. nahishīn
disappear v. qirr hátin, birrānawa, nabiirān, taik chūn
disappear v. (by being consumed) lai birrânawa
disappointed pak kotía, bèbash
disapprove v. khosh nahátin
disaster pirrikðá, kharápì
disband v. bláo k.
discard v. khestin
discern v. dìn
discharge v. der k.
discomfort nà àsúi
discontented nà râzi
discover v. dìn, dozipinawa, péa k.
discreet dambastráwa
discriminate v. hal bzhárdin
discuss v. tai fikrin qa k., galta k.
disease násákhi
disentangle v. layek kirdinawa
disfigure v. kharáp k.
disgrace khajalet, lacho khes-tùa
disgrace v. lacho khestin
disguise v. kho gürànín
disgusting riqáwì
dish dorí
dishonour khajalet
dismiss v. harda k., der k., bar dán
dismount v. dà bazin
disobedience la farnân hal hátin
disorder teyêku, têkchù
disown v. khâwàndi nakirdin
dispel v. bláo k.
dispersed bláo
displace v. bizwàñin, lajé lè dán
display v. nishàn dán
displease v. nàrázi k.
dispose v. kirdin
dispute v. dangadang k.
dissimulate v. dadil girtin
dissipate v. bláo k.
dissolve v. áw k.
distance dùerì
distant dùer
distend v. pân k., geshânawa
distil v. spí k., araq girtin
distinct, diàr
distinguish v. jìa k., násínawa
distress tangazàri, kàwiì
distribute v. bash k.
district là, lâdéw, dor
ditch jüga, chàl
dive v. nuqum bûn
diverge v. là chën, dùer ko., lài ko.
divert v. (water) dà shikànin
divide v. bash k., kut k.
divine khûâì
division bash, kut
divorce tilàq
dizzy géj
do v. kirdin
docile àram
dock (plant) kàrdù
doctor hakim, sertebib
document kàqaz
dog seg, gumál
doll bûk
dome gumez
domestic kewì
donkey kar, guedrêzh
door der, derga, qapì
doorkeeper qàpûchì, derwàn
dormant nûstù
dose khûràk
dot khàla
double jût
doubt shik
dothing hawan

dove qumrì

down khwar, zhîr, dà
downfall dà kotin
downward barozhêr
doze v. wanoz birdinawa
drag v. rrà kèsân
drain jūgala
draper bazirgān, bazāz, chūkh-ferūsh
draw v. kēshān
drawing naqsha
dread sām
dreadful sāmī
dream v. kho dīn
dregs khaosh, tēkal, khuulta
drench v. zūr tārī k.
dress jilik
dress v. pūshīn, pūshānīn, hāl pūshānīn, bar k.
drift v. lāgāl āw rūmīn
drink v. khwārdīnāwā
 drip drop dlopa
drip v. dropa k., palāwtnīn
drive v. lāi khūrīn, birdīn
drive v. (nails, etc.) dā kūtān
drizzle wūrdābārān
droop v. sis hūn
drop dlopa, dropa
drop v. (intrans.) kotīn
drop v. (trans.) bar dān, khes-tīn, dā khes-tīn
drought bēbārānī
drove rrawā, rran, gal
drown v. (intrans.) khēnkhūn
drown v. (trans.) khēnkānīn
drowning khenkūn
drowsiness wānōz
drug, dermān
drunken serkhosh
dry hishk, wishk
dubious (of a person) dudil
duck hurdek, mūrāwī
due gerek
dug n. gūnā
 dull (of person) kol, nāzīrāk
dull (of weather) girtūa, kawar-rozī
 dumb lāl
dumbfounded wurr, wurrmāwā
duplicate tak, jūt
durable bekār, bešīn
duration dirēzhāī
during lawakhtā
dusk ēwārē, khurazerdī, khu-raywā
dust toz, khol
dusty kholapatañī, bekhol, be-toz
duty īsh
dwelling khānū
dye reng
dysentery zikchūn

each herkām, hamū, chi
each other yekītīr, yekodū
earlī kuelāra, dāl
ear earī gūē
early zū
earn v. pēā k.
earnest betelāsū
earring gūāra
earth ard, khol
earthenware chīnī, qurrīn
earthquake gūrmālārza
ease āsūī, āsāī, askānī
easily āsūī
easy āsūī
east rozhālāt
eat v. khwārdīn
eatable,-s khwārdīnī
eaves gūēswāna
ebb v. bedūwā chūn
echo dangdānāwā
eclipse rozhgīrān
eddy gēsh
edge līw
edible khwārdīnī
edict fārmān
edifice khānū, qala
educate v. fērī k.
educated khūinawār
eel mārika āwī

efface v. pāk k.
effect shūn, duwā
effervescent kul, halchūnī
effort telash
egg hilka
eggplant bāinjān
egress derawā chūn, bider chūn
eight hesht
eighteen hazhda
eighth heshtī, heshtum
eighty heshtā
either yā, chikām, hakhām
eject v. der k.
ejector (rifle) fishekfr
elapse v. rā bardin, pai chūn
elbow anishik
elder gorātir
elect v. hal bzhārdin
elector hal bzhībar
elegance zeriī, jūānī
elementary berīnī
elephant fil
elevate v. barz k.
elevated barz
elevation barzī
eleven yānza
eleventh yānzaī, yānzamin
elicit v. kēshān, lai der kēshān
eliminate v. der k.
elm ṛrashadār
elope v. rrawī b., ṛra ko.
elloquent zamānshīrin
ever itīr
everwhere jētir
elucidate v. rūnāk k.
elude v. der chūn
elminated larr
emancipate v. barralā k.
embankment berbest
embargo yasākh
embark v. suwār b.
embarrass v. shermūk k.

embarrassed shermūk
embassy shābandarkhāna
embers pāl, pshko
embezzle v. dizīn
embezzlement dizī
embrace v. bāosh k.
embrace n. bāosha
emerge v. der ko., der hátin, hal hátin
emigrate v. kūch k.
emigration kūch
eminent gora, nāsīw
emissary rawānkaro
emit v. der dān
empire dolet
employ v. īsh pai k.
employee īshkar
employer khāwandīsh
employment īsh, kharīki
empty puch, bātāl
encamp v. dā māzrīn
encampment ṛrashamāl, hawār
enclose v. nāo bestin, dā girtin
enclosure nāobestrāwa
encounter v. tūsh hátin
encounter n. tūsh hátin
encroach v. lai wer girtin
end ser
end (aim, desire) wīst
endeavour v. telash k.
endive tālātāra'
endless bēser, bētawaw
endorse v. jero k., dasabar k.
endure v. kēshān
enduring (indefatigable) betaw jānghishk
enemy dizhmin
energy tāw
enfeeble v. kemtwān k., zabūn
enforce v. zūr k.
enforce v. (of things together)
taik birdīn, (of personal) rra girtin
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Urdu</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>engagement</td>
<td>یش، گسی بنیکا ناپن،  (یاز میں) ہیکال چھن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engine</td>
<td>ماکنہ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engineer</td>
<td>ماکننچھی، مہندیس</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>انگریزی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Englishman</td>
<td>انگریزی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engrave</td>
<td>وہ ہال کنڈن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engraver</td>
<td>میر ہالکان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engulf</td>
<td>وہ ہیکم ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enjoy</td>
<td>خوش بون، وسیں</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enlarge</td>
<td>گورا ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enlighten</td>
<td>چھوئیاٹی وسیں</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enlightened</td>
<td>خھیئنناور</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enmity</td>
<td>دیزھیمئی، دیزھیمی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enormous</td>
<td>زر گورا، بھانازا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>بس</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enquire</td>
<td>پیرسین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enquiry</td>
<td>بنجوہیواؤن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enraged</td>
<td>بگین ہنن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entangle</td>
<td>گیرئن، شیوئن، نیوئن ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enter</td>
<td>ہاتینانو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entertain</td>
<td>میوئنی ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enthusiasm</td>
<td>تلئش</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entire</td>
<td>تاواو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entrance</td>
<td>در</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entreat</td>
<td>پارئنوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entry</td>
<td>ہاتینانو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entwine</td>
<td>لئی پارئنوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enumerate</td>
<td>ژھمردین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>envelop</td>
<td>ٹائی آئین، آئین، دا پوئسن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>envelope</td>
<td>ہاککت</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>environs</td>
<td>لائ، در</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>envoy</td>
<td>روآنکارو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>envy</td>
<td>چھوئیاٹی، چوچھئیا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>epidemic</td>
<td>نسائیکی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>epidemic adj</td>
<td>بلو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>epitaph</td>
<td>تریکھ حاوقےک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>equal</td>
<td>بہرامبر، ہاککت</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>equality</td>
<td>یکیاٹی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>equalize</td>
<td>وہ ہاککتی ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>equestrian</td>
<td>سووار</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>equip</td>
<td>وہ ہیکم ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>equipment</td>
<td>تلئن، ہاککم، تیفائق</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>equipped</td>
<td>وہ ہیکمئیا، ہال ہیکمئیا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>equitable</td>
<td>داؤضر، ادیل</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>equity</td>
<td>یکیاٹی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>equivalent</td>
<td>بہرامبر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eradicate</td>
<td>وہ ہیکمئیا کنڈن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>erase</td>
<td>وہ ہیکم</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>erect</td>
<td>وہ ہال ک، ہال بستن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>erection</td>
<td>ہال کرڈیا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ermine</td>
<td>چھالکا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>err</td>
<td>ہکھلن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>errand</td>
<td>یش، ہیئ زر دھاردا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>error</td>
<td>سوچ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eruption (skin)</td>
<td>داغا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>escape</td>
<td>وہ ہیکم ک، فارن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>escort</td>
<td>پارئزدھار</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>essay</td>
<td>تلئش ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>essence</td>
<td>ہاراک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>essential</td>
<td>گھرک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>establish</td>
<td>وہ ہدآن، دا مازرئیا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>establishment</td>
<td>ہاککم</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>estate</td>
<td>تپو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>estimate</td>
<td>یئسیئن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eternal</td>
<td>دائمی، موابیاےکی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>فرائک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evacuate</td>
<td>وہ ہاتالک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evade</td>
<td>وہ ہیئر کو، ہیئر کھشان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evaporate</td>
<td>ہبراوا بون، بلائےک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>event even adj</td>
<td>(سومن) ریک (نمبر) جوت</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>event even adv</td>
<td>(سو مچم) ٹائ، ہاتا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eventually</td>
<td>پاش، لامپاشا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ever</td>
<td>هاکچک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hach</td>
<td>ہاک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>every</td>
<td>همی</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
everyone hamûkas
evident dîr, bûnrâ
evil n. kharâpî
evil adj. kharâp
evolve v. hal hênân
ewe më
exact her râst
exaggerate v. ziâ wutin
examine v. taibîni k., tai fîkrîn.
tamashâ k.
excavate v. hal kandin
cavation hal kandûa
exceed v. zûrtir b.
excellent zûrîchak
except nûbî, mar
excess ziâî, zûrî, laîmîawa
exchange v. gûrânînawa, pêk
qablânin
excite v. sergam k.
exclude v. nahîshîn
exclusion nakhestînânîo
excrement gu, las (of goats)
pishkil, (of cows) shîaka, (of horses) tars
excuse v. bûrdîn, (reflexive)
dil hênînawa
excuse n. palp, bhânâ
execute v. kushtîn, (carry out)
kîrîn
exempt tarkhân
exercise v. garânîn
exhausted mä, mânî
exhaustion mânuâti, hêlakî
exile v. shârbider k.
exile n. shârbider
exist v. hûbûn
existence (of living beings) azhît,
(of things) hûbûn
exit der, rrê
expand v. geshânînawa
expansion geshânînawa
expatriate v. shârbider k.
expect v. chowarê b., pêsh dîn
expectation chowarê
expectorate v. tuîn
expedite v. rrê khestîn
expedition (speed) zûi
expel v. der k.
expend v. birrânînawa
expenses daskotîn
expensive gîrân
experience shârâzâî
experienced qal b., paikerû, la
ish der hâtî a.
experiment zânînî chûnîatî,
taqî k.
expert wussâ, shârâzâ
expiration ser, pîsh
expire v. hinás dàn, tawâw b.,
âiser hâtîn
explain v. tai gehânîn, násânîn
explanation tai gehânîn, násânîn
explore v. terekîn
explosion terekîn
exports derchûa, derchûnî
export v. nûrdîn a derawa
expose v. bider kh., dâ nân
exposure bider ko., dâ nân
expound v. tai gehânîn
expulsion der k.
extend v. dirêzh k. râ kêsân
extensible dirêzh kîrdînî
extension dirêzh kîrdîn
extensive pân, gora, zûr
extent pânî dirêzhî
exterior derawa
exterminate v. lâbîn hal kandin,
mîrânîn
extermination mîrânîn
external hidîrawa
extinction kuzhdînawa
extinguish v. kushânîn, kuzhdîn
extort v. laî kêsân
extra zûî
extract v. laî kêsân, der kês-
shân
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>extravagant</strong></th>
<th><strong>zûrkhärjker, das-blâo</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>extreme</strong></td>
<td><strong>zûrziir</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>extremity</strong></td>
<td><strong>ser</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>extricate</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. der keshân</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>eye</strong></td>
<td><strong>cho</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>eyeball</strong></td>
<td><strong>bibîla</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>eyebrows</strong></td>
<td><strong>birû</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>eyelash</strong></td>
<td><strong>birzhan</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>eyelid</strong></td>
<td><strong>pêstîcho</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>eyesight</strong></td>
<td><strong>cho</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>eyewitness</strong></td>
<td><strong>chopaikötû</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**F**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Fable</strong></th>
<th><strong>serguzasht</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>fabric</strong></td>
<td><strong>pârcha</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fabricate</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. kirdin</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>face</strong></td>
<td><strong>damocho</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>facile</strong></td>
<td><strong>sûk</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fact</strong></td>
<td><strong>râstî, hâbûnî</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>factory</strong></td>
<td><strong>kârkhanû</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fade</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. rang chûn, bakht k.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>faggot</strong></td>
<td><strong>kol, taga</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fail</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. bejê na hênân, natwânîn, pak ko.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>faint</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. laser chûn</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fair</strong></td>
<td>(composition) <strong>choshinimûzerd, (just) râskär</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fairy</strong></td>
<td><strong>pêrî</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>faith</strong></td>
<td><strong>bâwîr</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>faithful</strong></td>
<td><strong>qsa bejêhênâ, shiklapêshcho, bewefâ, wefadhâr</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>faithless</strong></td>
<td><strong>bêwefâ</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fall</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. kotin</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fall forward</strong></td>
<td><strong>rûkhnîn, rûkhân</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fall down</strong></td>
<td><strong>dâ kotin</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fall upon</strong></td>
<td><strong>laser ko.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fall out</strong></td>
<td><strong>lai kô.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fall short</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. kem hâtîn</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>false</strong></td>
<td><strong>drû</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>falsehood</strong></td>
<td><strong>drû</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>falsification</strong></td>
<td><strong>birdrû k.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>falsify</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. bidrû k.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fame</strong></td>
<td><strong>nâw</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>familiar</strong></td>
<td><strong>nâsrâwa</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>family</strong></td>
<td><strong>khêzân, huz, kasokar, ojâkh, khânadân</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>famine</strong></td>
<td><strong>bîrsîtû, kemi</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>famous</strong></td>
<td><strong>nâsrû, bistrà</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fan</strong></td>
<td><strong>n. bîwushên</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fan</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. bîwushânîn</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fanatical</strong></td>
<td><strong>qîrsichmaiîdîn</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fancy</strong></td>
<td><strong>fikr, khêal</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fang</strong></td>
<td><strong>kalpa</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>far</strong></td>
<td><strong>dûer</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>farmer</strong></td>
<td><strong>jotîyâr, zâra</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>farming</strong></td>
<td><strong>jotîyâr, kêlân, zerât</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>farrier</strong></td>
<td><strong>nâlbânî</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fart</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. tirrîn</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fart</strong></td>
<td><strong>n. tirr</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>farther</strong></td>
<td><strong>dûerter</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fashion</strong></td>
<td><strong>rotar, terz, rasm</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fast</strong></td>
<td><strong>adj. tun, tung, zû</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fast</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. rûzhû girtin, perhîz k.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fasten</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. bestîn</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fat</strong></td>
<td><strong>n. chaor</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fat</strong></td>
<td><strong>adj. qalao</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fatal</strong></td>
<td><strong>kuzhdînî</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fate</strong></td>
<td><strong>bash</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>father</strong></td>
<td><strong>bâv, bûok</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>father-in-law</strong></td>
<td><strong>khazûr</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fatherless</strong></td>
<td><strong>hatîm</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fatherly</strong></td>
<td><strong>bûokânî</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fathom</strong></td>
<td><strong>bîwishk</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fatigue</strong></td>
<td><strong>mîbûn</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fatness</strong></td>
<td><strong>qalaoî</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fatten</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. qalào k.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fault</strong></td>
<td><strong>sûch</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>faultless</strong></td>
<td><strong>bêsûch, bêiaqs</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>favourite</strong></td>
<td><strong>khoshawîst</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fear</strong></td>
<td><strong>n. ters</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fear</strong></td>
<td><strong>v. tersin</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fearless</strong></td>
<td><strong>bêters</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>feast</strong></td>
<td><strong>jêzîn</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>feather</strong></td>
<td><strong>tûk, par</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>features</strong></td>
<td><strong>damocho</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
federation yekiatí
fee miz, mizd, haq
feeble kemtwána (of old age)
dakotía
feebleness kemtwaní
feed v. (intrans.) Khwardín
(trans.) khwáránin, khwárímaní dán
feed v. (of horses) álīk
feel v. das lai kh., das pai k.
feign v. bedrú k.
fell v. dà hénán, dà kh.
fellow kábrá
felt nwt, kurk, libádbáûk rông, bergín
female mà
fen lîta, zung
fence tēmán, zinj
fender pēshmughérí
ferment v. tirshán
fermentation tirsháû
ferocious besám
ferry kelek
fertile bebirisht
fervour telásh
fester v. ganín
festival jézhn
fetch v. hénán
fetid gan,
fetter pewanokalapcha
feud khuin
fever tw, tew, tá
fever (to have) tá lai hätín tā k.
few kem
fidelity wefâdârí
fidgity halusha
field mergán, mērikán, chîman
fierce be harra, besám
fiery wakagír
fifteen pänza
fifteenth pänzaí, pänzamín
fifth penjí, penjmín
fifty penja

fig hanjír
fight sharr, jeng
fight v. jengín, sharr k.
figure bala
filbert finûq
file birrbán
fill v. purr k., tai nân, tai kh.,
da girtín
film pêst
filter v. rū nák k., pâlawtin
filth chilkin, pîsî
fin sháparr
final pâshín
find v. din, dozinawa, pêa k.,
find out v. hal hénán
fine adj. (pleasant) khosh, bâsh,
châk (small) wurd
fine v. jeríman k.
finger penja, amust
finish v. paik hénán, tawaâ k.,
beser hénán
finish n. pâshín, ser, tawaâ,
akhir
fire ágîr
fire v. ágîr dán, taqânin, taqa
k., hâwishtin, khestin
firing taqa
firm qurs
first berîn, awal
firstborn naozik, nukhrí
firstfruits nobár
fish mâsî
fit mist
fit v. pai khwardín, lai khwár-
din
five penj
fix v. tai girâhin, dâmâzinin,
hal bestin, (fix in) da chesp-
ânin
fixed girâû
flabby sîs
flag bayâq
flake danka
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>flame</td>
<td>garr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flank</td>
<td>là</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flap v</td>
<td>ferraferr k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flap n</td>
<td>serqapâkh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flare v</td>
<td>hal girsaan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flash</td>
<td>beruska</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flask</td>
<td>matâra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flat</td>
<td>takht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flatten v</td>
<td>takht k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flatter v</td>
<td>qsa lutrawâni k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flattery</td>
<td>lutrawâni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flatulence</td>
<td>intalâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flavour</td>
<td>tâm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flavir v.</td>
<td>qsa k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flee v.</td>
<td>pêst kandin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleck</td>
<td>kêch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleece v.</td>
<td>hal chûn, rrâ k., hal hätín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleece</td>
<td>pêsta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleece v.</td>
<td>dâ takânin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>gosht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flexible</td>
<td>chamânawai, narm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flicker v.</td>
<td>pita k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flight</td>
<td>rrâ k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flight (of birds)</td>
<td>rrafîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>finch v.</td>
<td>salaminawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fling v.</td>
<td>ferrê dân, háwishtin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flirt</td>
<td>sûk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>float v.</td>
<td>ser kotin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flock</td>
<td>rân, gal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flood v.</td>
<td>âzhîn, be ãw dä pûsh-ânin, be ãw dâgîr kîrdin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flood n.</td>
<td>lâfao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>floor</td>
<td>zewî, ard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flounder v.</td>
<td>hal bazinawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flour</td>
<td>âr, ärđ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flourish v. (to wag)</td>
<td>rrâ wushânin, (to prosper) hasanawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flow v.</td>
<td>rêshân, tuwâninawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flower</td>
<td>gol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flue</td>
<td>kalâorožna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fluent</td>
<td>zamântarî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fluid</td>
<td>tuwâw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>furried</td>
<td>serdêm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flurried</td>
<td>sersâm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flush adj.</td>
<td>réik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flute</td>
<td>bilyûr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fly</td>
<td>mësh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fly v. (of birds)</td>
<td>rrafîn (of aeroplanes) ferrîn, (flee) hal hätîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foal</td>
<td>jûânû, nomâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foam</td>
<td>kef</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fodder</td>
<td>âlik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foe</td>
<td>dizhmin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fog</td>
<td>tam, tamân, mîzh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fold v.</td>
<td>qat k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fold n.</td>
<td>shûnqad, qad, (for animals) pacha, pachăr, magh-alga, koz, pishtîr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foliage</td>
<td>glâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>follow v.</td>
<td>shûn kotin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>follower</td>
<td>mafîr, pishtamala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>folly</td>
<td>karîati, karânî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fondness</td>
<td>khoshâwîsti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>food (cooked)</td>
<td>chesht, khwârdamani</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fool</td>
<td>goj, kar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foolish</td>
<td>bêkhu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foot</td>
<td>pê, pia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>footpath</td>
<td>ïîrë</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for</td>
<td>bo, la</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forbear v.</td>
<td>das pûrastîn, das laï hal girtin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forbid v.</td>
<td>nêk., nabishtin, nâhe-lân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>force</td>
<td>zûr, hâzh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>force apart v.</td>
<td>rawâninawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ford</td>
<td>buwâr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fore</td>
<td>bar, pêsh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forearm</td>
<td>bäsik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forefathers</td>
<td>bâpîr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forehead</td>
<td>nàocho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foreign</td>
<td>nanâsrâû, nashârâzà</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forelock</td>
<td>parcham, barcho, gudla, nàochowan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foreman</td>
<td>serkâr, serfaala</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
foremost  pêshîn
forenoon  bayânî, pêshanîmarû
foresee  v.  la pêsh cho bûn, la pêsh dîn
forest  jangalstân
forestall  v.  la pêsh k.
foretaste  v.  pêsh cheshtin
foretell  v.  lapêshawa wutin
forfeit  v.  lai girtin
forger  singân
forget  v.  labîr chûn
forgive  v.  lai bwardîn
forgiveness  lai bwardîn
fork  chengîr
forked  dusera
formal  rasmî
formation  shikil, tarz
former  pêshîn, barîn
formerly  jaran, lapêshawa,
lamopesh, lamobar
fornication  gân
forsake  v.  bar dân
forswear  v.  wâz lai hênân
fort  qala
forth  biderawa
fortieth  chwardamî, chwarda!
frequent  zûr
fresh  taza, no
friable  turt
friction  laik kotîn
friend  dost
friendship  dostî
fright  ters
frighten  v.  tersânîn, dâ chili-kanîn
frigid  sâr, sârd
fringe  rêshû, rêsho
friskiness  halbazînawa
frog  boq
from  la
front  pêsh, bar
frontier  senûr
frost  sâhul bestîn, zuqum (hoar-frost) khûiser
froth  kef
frown  n.  girzh i cho
frown  v.  girzh b., marr b.
frozen sahul girtūa  
fruit bar, miwa  
fruitful bebar  
fruitless bēbar  
frustrate v. lapēshawa girtin  
fry v. brzhānin, sūr k.  
fryingpan tawa  
fuel sūtinī, ārdū  
fugitive rrāwī  
fulfil v. bejē hēnān  
full purr, tēr  
fullness purri, tērī  
fumigate v. dūkal k.  
function īsh  
fundamental bināghai  
funk tersūk  
funny jēpai kanūn  
fur khūrī, tūk  
furious beqīn, beharrasha  
furl v. qad k.  
furnace kūra  
furniture kalopal  
furrow lāt, hēl  
further ziātir, zūrtir  
fuss halopal  
futile bēkār, bēkhu  
future pāshīn, lamopāsh, lap-āshawa

G

gabble v. damharārī k.  
gable gumbezi  
gadfly kermēsh  
gag v. dam rawāninawa  
gain qāzanj  
gaiters dozlikh  
gale bāitung  
gall sipul  
gallnut māzū  
gallop n. ghār, chwārnāl, taw  
gallop v. as above with k.  
gallows dār, qannāra  
gamble v. yārī k.

game bāngzī, yārī  
gang komal  
gangrene ganīn  
gaoł hapskhāna, banīkhāna  
dusakhāna  
gap bain, nāo  
garb jilik  
garbage pīsopukhī  
garden bākhcha  
gardener bākhchawān  
garlic sīr  
garment jilik  
gas gāz  
gash qāsh  
gasp v. hēnāska birrīn, hanisik dān  
gate qāpī, derga  
gather v. chinīn, hāl chinīn  
gauge pusla  
gay āzā, shādmīnān  
gaze tamāshā  
gazelle āsk  
generally zūrtir  
generate v. hāl hēnān  
generosity daskerāwāi  
generous daskerāū  
genius hoshār, hawāsh  
gentle āsū  
gentleness narmī  
genuine asil, (personal quality) shīrpāk  
germ kirm  
German Alaman  
get v. girtin  
get (become) būn  
get (bring) hēnān  
get (take away) wer girtin  
giddy gēzh  
gift diārī  
gimlet burghī  
ginger zuñjafīl  
gipsy qaraj, jīngānā  
girdle bangikhuin
VOCABULARY.

girl kich
girths tanga, kurîs
give v. dán
give (give back) dânawa
glad khwosh
glade gechî
glance chaogîran
glands âlû, ârû
glare v. morr bûnawa, marr bûnawa, biz bûnawa
glass shûsha
glaze v. rû kêshân
gleam n. bruska
glean v. dirotin
glide v. rawân rûshtîn
glimmer v. pita k.
glisten v. draoshîn
glitter v. draoshîn
globe kharrî
globular kherr-
gloom târîkî
glove daskesh
glow v. bruska dân
glowworm gula astêra
glue chesp, jewî, jîwa
glutton zurkhwâr
gnash v. jirr k., cheqânîn
gnat mêsûla
gnaw v. dâ kirrânîn, gezîn kir-rânînawa
go v. rrûîn, chûn, rûshtîn, rrûîn
go after la shûn kotîn
go ahead la pêsh chûn
go away lai rrûîn
go back garrânawa
go before la pêsh chûn
go by bwîrdîn
go forth derawa rrûîn
go forward bepêsh rûshtîn
go in rrûîn a nao
go off lai chûn
(of a gun) taqîn

go on rrûîn
go out derawa chûn
go out (of fire) kuzhrân kuzh-dîn
go over lai chûn laser rrûîn
go up ban rrûîn, zhûr rrûîn
go with lagal chûn
go through pewa chûn

goat bizîn, (he goat) sâberêîn
God Khuâ
goggle eyed morr, biz
gold zer, âltûn
goldsmith zerînger

good bâsh, châk

goodness bâshî, châkî
goods kalopal

goose sonâ, qaz

gorge teng, shiw, kal

gossip v. purropûc k.
gourd kûlaka
gout bâârî
government hukuunat
governor hâkim
grade (degree) rîz

gradient barożhûrî, barokhwârî

barożhîrî
gradually kemkem
graft v. nêromê k., muturfa k.
grain danga, dânka

granary amâr, hîzra
grandchild nawa

grandfather bûpûr
grandmother dûpûr

grandson nawa

grant v. dân

grape tirê, (unripe) birsiêla
grasp v. das gîrtîn
grass giê

grasshopper kûlaka
grate mghêrî

grateful lachîk, mûlâwâ

grating penjîrâ

gratis khûrâî
gratitude mālawāī
gratuitous khurāī
gratuity bakhshish
grave qor, gor
gravel zikh
gravestone kēl
gravity girānī
gravy awgosht
gray boz, kholamēzhī
graze v. (to skim past)
rushānān
graze v. (pasture) lawarīn,
lawarānīn
grazing lawar
grazing lands quruq, chān
grease chaor
great gorā
Greece Rūm
green soz, kesh
greeting salaw
greyhound tānzhī
grief kham, dilgirānī
grill v. birshānān, brzhānān
grind v. hārrīn, (of knives)
tuezh k.
grindstone bardīhasān
grip v. girtīn
gripes zikpēch
gristle rag
grit zikh
groan v. ākh kēshān
grocer baqāl
groom v. rrinak k., qasho k.
groom n. maiter
groove lāt, hēl, chizik
grope v. das kutānīn
gross qalao
ground arz, zewī
groundless bè bināghā
grouse suesk
grove komaladar
grovel v. inalāz k
grow v. rūān
growl gurrma
growth rūīn
grub kirm
grumble v. minjamiuī k.
grunt v. neqanēqa k.
guarantee dasabar
guard n. pārāzār, pāswhān,
qarwul
guard v. pārāstin, pārēzn
guest mēwān
guide shārazā
guilt sūch, qābahat
guilty besūch
guitar tamūrā
gully shīw
gulp v. qūt dān
gum benisht, jājik, jēwī
gums bēkhīdān
gun tfenk, tfek
gunner topčī
gunpowder dērmān
gunsmit tfenksāz
gust girribā
gut rīkhlū
gutter jūgala, nokhā (of roof)
plusk
gypsum gech

H
habit rasm, rotar
habitation āwāī, āwāānī
haggle v. dangadang k
hail terg
hair mū, (of women) qizh,
pirch, (of animals) tūk
hairbrush firchaiser
hairdresser sertāsh
hairless kachal, bēmū
hairy pirrmū, pirrqizh
half niw
hall diwānkhan
halt v. rṛā wēstān, (as on a
journey) bazīn
VOCABULARY.

halter hawsār, bēkhāo
haltingplace hawargā, shūnbaz
hammer chakush
hand dast, das
handcuff kalapcha
handful mishta
handkerchief dastaser, manglā
handle dasaka, dasak
handsome jūān, khujūāl
hang v. (trans.) hal āwīstin
hal khestin, hal āwāsin
(intrans.) hal wāsin (of criminals) hal khankānin
hangman qanārachī
hapless bēchār
happen v. kotin, qomān, der ko
happiness shāmānī
happy shāmān
harbour v. rra girtin, panād
hard wishk, sakht, rraq
harden v. sakht k
hardhearted dilīrqā, dilwishk, dilsakht
hardiness esikqurs
hardly anjākh
hardness rraqītā, wishkī
hardship qursī, girānī
hardy esikqurs
hare kerwishk
harlot gānda
harm zīān, khesār
harmful zīānar
harmless bē zīān
harmony yeğiātī
harness tākhm
harrow måla
harsh zibir
harvest dirwēn, kharmāsān
hast qulāp, chengāl
haste gurj
hasten v. gurj k
hasty bigurjī
hat klāo
hatchet twr
hate v. riq lai hātīn
hatred riq
haughty tirzīl
haul v. rra kēshān
have v. būn, hābūn
haven panāber
hawk washā, serger, mishik-girik
hawkers bāzawān
hawthorn guēzh
hay gizra
haze toz
hazel finuq
he o,awa
head ser
headman kukhwa
headstone kēl
headstrong serkesh
heal v. (trans.) dermān k.
(intrans.) sāgḥ b.
health sāglī, khoshbūn
healthy khosh
heap komā, komal
hear v. bhistīn
hearken v. gue dān
heart dil
hearth mghērī, bukhērī
heartless bēdīl
heat germī, grermā
heathen gāwr
heave v. shān dān a bār
heave n. takān
heaven bahisht
heaviness girānī, qursīatī
heavy girān, qurs
hedge tēmān
hedgehog zhuzhik
heed v. gue rra girtin gue dān
heedless lāgedānī guenada
heel pāzhma
heifer pārēn
height barzī
heighten  barz k.
heir  irsbar, bashbar
heirloom  bashibāpîr
hell  jehannîm, dozaq
helmet  klaô
help  v.  yārî k., yārîa k
helpless  bēchâr
hem  v.  hal pechân, hal gerân
hem  mirishk
hence  lêrawa
henceforth  lamopāsh
her  o, awa, i
herb  giâ
herd  gal, rân, gâgal, gârân
here  éra
hereafter  lamopâsh
hereby  bama
herein  lamnao
hereof  lama
hereon  lamser
heresy  gawri
heretofore  lamopâsh
herewith  bama
hermit  awdâl
hero  jûannîr
heron  kuling
hers  hiô
herself  khwâi
hesitate  v.  rrâ mân
heterogeneous  jûrbajûr
hew  v.  birrîn
hiccough  nizgera
hide  v.  da wushârin, shardin
nawa, bûsa b.
hideous  zûrnashîrin
hidingplace  bûsa, maka
high  barz
highlands  kewstân
highroad  shaqâm, shârê
hill  gîrda, harda, halata, chia
hilly  harda
hillock  gîrda, tapola
hilt  dasa
him  î
himself  khwâi
hind  duwâ
hinder  v.  labar girtin, nähishtin
hinge  dulâî
hip  v.  kuling
hire  v.  kîra k.
hireling  kîrekîr
his  hîo
hiss  v.  sis k.
history  serguzasht, târôk, râbwardû
hit  v.  dân, lai dân, lai khestin,
(of a mark) angâwîtin
hitch  gîrân
hither  lerawâ
hitherto  lamopâsh
hive  kanûlka, pûra
hoarfrost  khuiser, zuqum
hoard  gîrd kirdâu
hoarse  dang  girtua
hobble  n.  pewast, peben
hoe  twsha
hog  barâz
hoist  v.  hal  k., hal awâstin
hold  v.  girtin
hole  kûn, kunâ
holiday  jezhn
hollow  naobatâl
hollyhock  hêro
home  mûl
homeless  wêrân
hone  hasân
honest  dîlpak. râst, ışhrast, ışh-pak
honey  hengwin
honour  âwrû, nâmûs, rûspîati
hood  bûshliq
hoof  sum, lep
hoopoe  gânanasma
hop  v.  bazin
hope  v.  uwi bûn
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>hope</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hopeful</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hopeless</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horizontal</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horn</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse (pack)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse (saddle)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse (purebred)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse (mixed breed)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse (puller)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse (biter)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse (good goer)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse (stumbler)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse (gelding)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse (puller)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hospitable</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hospital</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>host</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hostage</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hostile</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hot</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hot (as of spices)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hotel</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hound</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hour</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hour (as of spices)</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>house</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>household</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>housekeeper</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hover</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>however</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>how much</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>howl</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>huddle</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>how</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>however</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>however</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>how</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>however</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>how</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>however</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>how</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>however</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>how</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>however</td>
<td>١١٨ ٥٠١</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| how | ١١٨ ٥٠١ 

**Note:** Words in **im-** and **in-** are rarely translatable by one word as they are usually expressed by an ellipsis employing the positive adjective, the negative corresponding to **im-** and **in-** occurring with the accompanying verb.
identify v. hal bzhärdin
idiom zemän
idiot goj, tainageshti
idle dasbatâl, ishnakar, tember
idol but
if hagar, agar, haar
ignite v. (trans) dâ gîršânîn
(intrans) agîr gîrtîn be agîr
bun
ignorance hazâni, nakhuindawârî
ignorant nazân, nakhuindawar
ignore v. gue nađân
ill bêmar, nasâkh
illegible nakhuinniua!
illegitimate (of children) zol, harâmza
illiterate nakhuinawar
illness nasâkhî
illtempered rûtîrsh, badfasâl
illuminate v. rùnâk k.
image but, mênit
imagination khâel, fikr
imagine v. tai fi krîn, aqil birr k., layek dânawa
imbecile shit
imbibe v. kHWârdinawa
imbue v. tai birdin, tai khestin
imitate v. cho lachâkân k.
immediate,-ly herîsta, herîstâka
immense zûr gora
immerse v. nuqum k.
impression pilishawa, shûn
imprison v. haps k.
impress v. shûn dâ nân, pas-tânawa, shîlânin, pilishânin
imprison v. haps k.
impress v. shûn dâ nân, pas-tânawa, shîlânin, pilishânin
imprison v. haps k.
imprisonment hapisi
improbable rangnia
improper nazêbîni
improve v. châktir k.
improvement châkbûn
improvident dasbîao
imprudent ãe tai fîkrîn
impudent ãe abûr
impulsive ãe ârâm
impunity báknbûn
impure nâpâk, chîlkin, taikal
impurity taikal, nâpâkî
impute v. lai zânîn
in naiq, tai, la
inability natwânî
inaccessible pai nagêshtînî
inaccurate nârast
inadequate kem
inadvertent lanâkao
inanimate nâzênû
inappropriate nûzêbâ, hal nûgi-
rân
inarticulate bêzamân
inattentive guenadâ
inaugurate v. dû nân
inborn lazan, dâikzâ
incalculable bêzhmîr
incapable natwânî
incarcerate v. ban k., haps k.
incautious bêaga
incessant-ly her
incident qomî, rûânî
incision brîn
incite v. bizwânîn
incitement bizwânîn
incivility chaqâwasûî
inclination wist, rûdân
incline n. barozhiîrî, barozhîri, serâkhwarî, barokhwarî
incline v. wîstîn, rû dân
inclose v. naiq bestin, dà gîrtîn
include v. naiq k.
income daskaot

incompetent bêfarr
incomplete nûtawâv
incomprehensible tai nagêshtînî
inconceivable birruwâ nakîrdînî
inconsistent wayek nabûnî
inconvenient rrênakawê
incorrect nûrast
increase v. zûrtir k.
incredible nûbâvirî
incurable bêdêrmân
indecency bêshermî
indecision dûdîlî
indeed qat
indefatigable esikqurs
indefinite nûdiar
indemnify v. kharâmân dûn
indemnity kharâmân
indent v. qûpanîn
indentation qûpaw, pilishâwa
independent serbikho, serbest
infer v. tai gêshtîn
infested purr
infidel gawr
infinite bêser, bêhad,
infirm kêtwânî
infirmity bêmêri, nasakhî', kêtwânî
inflame v. âgir dûn
inflammation nûsûr
inflate v. bâ k.
inflexible wishk, rraq
influence dasalât
influential bedasalât
inform v. wutîn
informant âgâdhar, khaberdar
information âgâ, khaber
infringe v. shîkanîn
infuriate o. beqin hênân
infuse v. dem keshân
ingratitude nâmânzûrî, lûchâk
nabûnî
ingress hâtînanao
inhabit v. dû nishtîn
inhabitants khalq, kasān
inhale v. hal mizhin
inherent dāīkīzā, lazan
inherit v. bash birdin
inheritance bash
iniquity sūχ, tawan, qabahat
inject v. kutānīn
injure v. zīn pai dān, kharāp
injury zīn, khesār
injustice bēdād
ink murakkab
inkstand dwēt
inn mēwānkhānu, khān
innate dāīkāzā, lazan
inner naorāstī
innkeeper khāncī
innocence bēsūchī
innocent bēsūch, bequsūr
innumerable bēzhmar
inoculate v. kutānīn
inodorous bēbēn
inopportune bēwakht
inquire v. pirsīn, tāī fikrīn
inquiry pirs, tāī fikrīn
inquisitive pirsīkār
insane shit
insatiable chobīrsī
inscribe v. tāshīn, nwīsūn, hal kandin
inscription nwīsrāū, kangrāū
insect kirm, kirmik, janbar
insensible lāser chūā, behosh
inseparable jīānābē
insert v. tāī nān
insertion tāī nān
inside lānao, tāī, tēā, tēdā
insignificant hēch
insincere nārāst
insipid bētān
insist v. dumjār k.
insolence chaqāwāsūī
insolence chaqāwāsūī
insoluble aw nābūnī
insomnia bēkhāwī
inspect v. taibīnī k.
install v. dā nān
instant (of time) tozek, damēk
instantly hērīstā, hērīstākā
instead jē, laje, labāt
instigate v. bizwānīn
instruct v. fēr k.
inufficient kēm
insult n. loma, dizhmin jīnwī
insult v. loma k., dizhmin wūtnī, jīnwī dān
insurance bīmā
insurgent āsī, bērī, yākī
insurrection above words with būn
integrity īshrāstī, rāstkārī
intellect āqīl, hosh
intelligence hosh
intelligence āqīl, hoshdār
intelligible taigēštīnī
intend v. tāma būn
intense purr, gīrān
intention mārām, wīst
inter v. shārdināwā
intercede v. pārānawā bo yekī
intercept v. barobīrī dān
interchange v. gūrānīn
intercourse ḥātochū
interest sū, qāzānj
interfere v. tāikāl b., lāqā k., tāī qultānīn
interference as above
interior nāo
interlace v. hūnināwā
insect kirm, kirmik, janbar
insensible lāser chūā, behosh
inseparable jīānābē
insert v. tāī nān
insertion tāī nān
inside lānao, tāī, tēā, tēdā
insignificant hēch
insincere nārāst
insipid bētān
insist v. dumjār k.
insolence chaqāwāsūī
insolence chaqāwāsūī

interweave v. tai honîn
interview chopaikotini
intestine rîkhlû
into lanao
intoxicated serkhosh
intricate naoyek, pêchä
intrigue chînî, tagbîr
introduce v. násänin
intrude v. tai qultânin, kho tai hal qultânin
inundate v. azhîn
invade v. zûr hâtîn
invaluable bêbâh, bêqîmat
invariable bêfariq
invent v. pai da hênân, ikhtîrâ k.
inverse pêchânawa
invert v. damokhwâr k.
investigate v. tâî fikrîn, pai hilânîn
invisible nábînra, nàdîar
invitation qsa wer gîrân, qsa wer gîrin
invite v. as above
involved halshîwawa, taik naoyek
inward benao
iron āsin
ironmonger āsinferûsh
irresolute dûdîl
irrigate v. aw dân, azhîn
irrigation awdâî
irritable dîhnâzîk
irritate v. khurîn
irritation khurû
isolate v. tetiniâ nân
isolation tînââ
issue v. bîlao k., der hâtîn, bederawa dân
it o, î
itch v. khurîn
its hîo, hîawa
itself khwaî

J
Jackal chaqâl
jacket satr, salta
jagged girînj
jail banîkhâna, hapskhâna
jailor wardîân, banîband
jam mûrbbâ
jar goza, jarra, kop markânà
jaundice zardawî
jaw esikichîna, zhîrkakila
jealous dîlpîs
jelly nîshâsta
jerk v. jumânîn, jullânîn
jest hanîk, galtâ
jew jû, jûlaka
jewel goher, durr
jingle v. zringîn
join v. beyek k. jût k, paik gehânîn, taik chespânîn
joint jumik, jumga
joist nerga
joke hanîk
jolt v. shlaqânîn
journal rozhnâma
journey rûisht, şafar
joy shâmânî
joyful shâmân
judge qâzî
juice âw
juicy âwdâr
jump v. bazîn, hîl farrîn, hîl bazîn, kho ferre dân
junction serîdürîn
just âdîl, dâdsan
justice adalet, dâdbînî

K
Keen tuesh
keep v. gîrin lâlâ bûn
keepsake diârî, yädgârî
kernal chinja, nàûk
kettle kêtî
### VOCABULARY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Key</th>
<th>Ladle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kick</td>
<td>Lady khānum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kick V.</td>
<td>Lag V. la shūn mān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kick shaq</td>
<td>Lair kuna, lān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Killkill</td>
<td>Lake golāw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kick V. shaq dān, shaq tāi hal dān</td>
<td>Lamb berkh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kid kāwr, kār, gisk</td>
<td>Lameness shali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidnap V. hal gīrānīn</td>
<td>Lament V. shīn k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidney</td>
<td>Lamentation shīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kiln kūra</td>
<td>Lamp chīrākh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kind</td>
<td>Land khol, arz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kid kasokār, khizm</td>
<td>Landholder khāwanmilk. khāwanzewi, mālik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kindred</td>
<td>Landlord khāwanmāl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King pādshā</td>
<td>Landowner same as “land holder”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingdom</td>
<td>Landscape choarwān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kinsman</td>
<td>Lane kōlān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kiss n.</td>
<td>Language zamān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kiss V. māch k</td>
<td>Languid sī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kitchen</td>
<td>Languor sī sī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kitten</td>
<td>Lank larr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knapsack</td>
<td>Lantern fānūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knead V. shēlānīn</td>
<td>Lap pēshdam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knee azhnū</td>
<td>Lapel yakhā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kneel V.</td>
<td>Large gora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knife kīērd</td>
<td>Jark klaona, klaokurra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knit V. chīnīn</td>
<td>Lascivious bekhurū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knob dasta, qoqizī</td>
<td>Lass kich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knock V. dān, lai dān</td>
<td>Lassitude V. mānūfati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knoll gīrda</td>
<td>Last pāshīn, ākhir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Know V. zānīn, nāsīn</td>
<td>Last V. kēshān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knowledge</td>
<td>Latch halqarez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Known nāsrāū</td>
<td>Late drang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knuckle</td>
<td>Lately amwakhtā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jumga</td>
<td>Lath tilmādār</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Label</td>
<td>Lathe charkhigerr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>Lather kef</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirkār</td>
<td>Latter pāshīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Face qarākh, oya</td>
<td>Lattice shabbāk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lack n. kemi</td>
<td>Laudanum teriāk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lack V. kem hātīn</td>
<td>Laugh V. pai kanīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lad kurr</td>
<td>Laughter kanīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ladder pēzha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
laundress jilshûr, jilshû
lave v. shshtin
law qânûn, râwisht
lawless berî
lawn chîman, merk
lawsuit dawâ
lawyer avoqât
lax sis, sist
laxative derman i rwâna
lay v. dâ nân
laziness temberî, sisti
lazy tember
lead v. birdin, kêshân
lead n. qurqushun
leader pêshwa
leadpencil qalam i qurqushun
leaf glâ
leak n. dirz, kun
leak v. lai chûn
lean larr
lean v. back, pâl dânawa,
against, shân dâ dân, for¬
ward, or out, pisht khwâr
.kirdinawa
leap v. baz dân, bazin
learn v. fêr bûn
learned khuindawâr
learning khuindawârî
lease mudda
least kemitir, (at least) daskem
leather charm, sakhtîân
leave v. (quit) rûishtin, leave
alone) bar dân, hêlân, hishtin
leave n. sila
leaven hawîr tirsh
ledge liw, qarakh
leech zhîâli
leek pêwîz i shîrîn
left (behind) bejêmâ, (hand)
chep
left, to be v. bejê mân
leg lâq, qâch

| legacy bashûbaokî |
| legal hîqânûn |
| legible khoshkhuin |
| legislation îshi hukûmat |
| legislator hâkim |
| legitimate beqânûn |
| leisure, to be at v. das parzhân |
| leisure, to have v. parzhân |
| leisure n. parzhân, firsat |
| lemon lîmû |
| lemonade awlîmû |
| lend v. (money) bedên dân |
| length drêzhî |
| lengthen v. drêzh k. |
| lenient dasnem |
| lentil nîsik |
| leopard peleng |
| leprosy balakî, gairî |
| less kemitir |
| lessee kerêger |
| lessen v. kem k. |
| lesson hangiekh khuinun |
| lessor kerëwegir |
| lest agar, k'agar |
| let v. (of property) be kërê 
dân, (allow) hishtin, (relin¬
quish) bar dân (let down) 
da hishtin rrâ hishtin |
<p>| letter kaqaz, nwîsîn, nwîsrâ |
| lettuce kâhû |
| level takht |
| lever nueîa |
| levity sükî |
| lewd bêsharm |
| liability dên |
| liar durûzin |
| libel buktân, buhtân |
| liberal daskerau |
| liberate v. barrala k. |
| liberty serbesti |
| library ktebkhani |
| lick v. listin |
| lid dam, ser |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>lie n.</td>
<td>درع</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lie v.</td>
<td>درع k., (down) رَ كَشَان, (in wait) مَ كَشَان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>life</td>
<td>جَيْن, جَيْن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lifetime</td>
<td>جَيْن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lift v.</td>
<td>حَلَك, حَلَك k., (down) كَشَان, (in wait) مَ كَشَان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>light adj.</td>
<td>(weight) سُك, (luminous) رُنَاك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>light n.</td>
<td>رُنَاكِ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>light V.</td>
<td>حَلَك (a lamp) k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lighten v.</td>
<td>حَلَك k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lightning</td>
<td>ضُرْكا, ضُرْكا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>like v.</td>
<td>وَشْتَين, بَ كَشَتُين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>like, to be v.</td>
<td>مَان, لَيْكَتُ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>like adj.</td>
<td>وَک, وَک, وَک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>likeness</td>
<td>وَک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>likewise</td>
<td>وَک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>limb</td>
<td>سُك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>limb</td>
<td>سُك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>line</td>
<td>رَ كَشَان k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(of things) qatār</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lineage</td>
<td>خَانَدَان, خَانَدَان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>linen</td>
<td>جَيَت, جَيَت</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>linger v.</td>
<td>دَ رَ كَشَان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>linguist</td>
<td>زَ مَانْزَان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>liniment</td>
<td>مَرَحْم</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lining</td>
<td>مَ رَ كَشَان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>link</td>
<td>خَيْشَتَانْزِ يْر, جَمْغ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>linseed</td>
<td>بَ كَرَك, بَ كَرَك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lint</td>
<td>بِرَ كَر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lip</td>
<td>لُو, لُو (lower only)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>liquefy v.</td>
<td>وَ ك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>liquid</td>
<td>أَ وَ كِي, رُنَاك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lisp</td>
<td>بِي</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>list</td>
<td>سَيْلِي, يِفْتِر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>listen v.</td>
<td>غَيْن, غَيْن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bَهْيْتُين</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>litter</td>
<td>تَ كْهَتْارَانِ (of horses)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tars (dry only)</td>
<td>بَ يِن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>little adj.</td>
<td>بَ كَشَتُ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>little n.</td>
<td>نَ كَدِك, طَ زِك, هَ يْدِك, کِمْك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>live v.</td>
<td>جَيْن, جَيْن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>live adj.</td>
<td>زَ يْن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>livelihood</td>
<td>جَيْن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lively</td>
<td>غَرْج, پَسْيِك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>liver</td>
<td>جَرِ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>living</td>
<td>جَيْن, زَي, زِيْن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lizard</td>
<td>قَوْرِي, مَ رِ مِلْکا, قَمْعَمِك, بِزِينْمِيْك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>load</td>
<td>بَر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loaf</td>
<td>نَ كَد</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loan</td>
<td>دَ يِن, قَزِر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loathe v.</td>
<td>رَ كَتِل تا, دِيْن تا, دِيْن تا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bَن</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lobe</td>
<td>نَ مَرَغ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>local</td>
<td>حَ يْنْزَيْكَنَا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>locality</td>
<td>دَ رَ كا, نَ يْنْزَيْكَنَا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lock n.</td>
<td>قِيْل (of hair) بِرَ كا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qِيْزِه</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lock v.</td>
<td>كِل ك, دَ كَهْسِتُ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>locksmith</td>
<td>تَ كْمَ يْر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>locomotion</td>
<td>رَ كْسِتَ يْن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>locust</td>
<td>كَلْلا, كَلْمِيْكْسا, كَلْمِيْكْسا, كَلْمِيْكْسا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lodging</td>
<td>يَ جا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lofty</td>
<td>بَ رَز</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>log</td>
<td>كَوْتارا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loin</td>
<td>لَ عَان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loiter v.</td>
<td>بَ يِكْهَر, رَ كُر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lonely</td>
<td>تَ يْنْيْا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>long</td>
<td>دَ رَزِه</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>longing</td>
<td>أَ رَ زِه, حَ زِه, وَ شَت</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>look v.</td>
<td>نَ وَرَيْنِ, تَ مْيَاشَا k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>looking glass</td>
<td>أَ وَيْنا</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

125
loom tāūn
loop qulfa, dūlāī
loose shil, barrala
loosen v. shil k.
lop v. birrīn
lose v. (a fight) bazīn, shikan
   bun, (mislay) win k., bizir k.
loss zian
ost win, bizir
lot (many) zūr, (portion) bash
lotion derman bekhodān
lots (to draw) v. pishk khestin
lottery pishk
loud bedang
lounge v. pāl dān
love v. wistīn
love n. wistīn
lovely zūrshīrīn, zūrjūn
lover khoshāwīst
low nizīm, khwar
lower v. rār hishtīn, dā hishtīn
lower adj. nizimtīr, khvārtīr,
   khwārīn
loyal wefādhar
lozenge bāami
lubricate v. riīn pāl dān
luck bakht
luggage kalopal
lukewarm shīlātēn
lump zaq, kulum
lunatic shit
lungs naosing
luscious āwdār
lusty esikqurs
lute temūra
luxuriant purr
luxurious rāzānū
lynx washak

M.
Machination chīnī, tagbīr
machine makīna, charkh
mad shīt
maggot kirm, kirw
magazine bāṛūtkhāna, (of rifle)
   umber
magic jādū
magistrate hākimī mahkama
magnanimous daskerāū
magnet āsinkesh
magnify v. gora k.
magnitude goraī
magpie qalabāska
maid (servant) kāraker
maiden kich
mail posta
maim v. kharāp k.
maintain v. bekhew k.
maize zurat
major bīmbāshī
make v. kirdin, durus k.
malady nāsākhī
malaria lerzotā
malcontent nārāzī
male nēr
malefactor kharāpker
malevolence riqladīlī
malevolent riqladil, dilrrash
malice badkhwāhī
malicious riqladil
malignant ziandhar, kharāpker
malleable nerm
mallet tēlā, tukhmākh
mallow tola
mamma dāya
man pīō
manacle kalapcha
manage v. kirdin
manager gora, rēīs
mane yāl
mange khārisht
manhood pīōī
maniac shīt
manifest diar
mankind khalq, kasān, benīāām
manly wakupīo
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>manner</td>
<td>jûr, tarz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manufactory</td>
<td>kârkhâna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manufacture</td>
<td>v. kirdin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manuscript</td>
<td>daswâslû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>many</td>
<td>zûr, gal, galek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>map</td>
<td>kharîta, naqsha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marble</td>
<td>marmar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>march</td>
<td>v. beris chûn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mare</td>
<td>mâin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>margin</td>
<td>kenâr, qarakh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marigold</td>
<td>hamishabahâr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mark</td>
<td>nishân, marqa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>market</td>
<td>bâzûr, bâzhar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marketable</td>
<td>ferûtîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marriage</td>
<td>mûra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married (women)</td>
<td>zhûn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marrow</td>
<td>kûlaka, (of bones)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marsh</td>
<td>lîta, qurrâw, zung</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marten</td>
<td>dalak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>martyr</td>
<td>shahîd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marvellous</td>
<td>sêr, ajâib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>pîoâna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mason</td>
<td>bena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>masonry</td>
<td>kheshtkarî, bardkâri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mass</td>
<td>komal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>massacre</td>
<td>kuzhdin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>massage</td>
<td>shêlân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>massive</td>
<td>zîl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>master</td>
<td>gora, âghâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mastic</td>
<td>binisht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mastication</td>
<td>jüan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mat</td>
<td>chêkh, hasîr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>match</td>
<td>v. shubhânin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>match</td>
<td>n. shkhârta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mate</td>
<td>jût</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>materials</td>
<td>karasta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maternal</td>
<td>dâîkânâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maternity</td>
<td>dâîkiâtî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>ish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>v. qeî k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mattress</td>
<td>doshek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mature</td>
<td>gêshtû, gêhîa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mauve</td>
<td>tolek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>may</td>
<td>v. twânin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maze</td>
<td>taik, naoyek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>me</td>
<td>min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meadow</td>
<td>chîmin, mergân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meadowsweet</td>
<td>khewâla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meal</td>
<td>khwârdin (flour) ard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mean</td>
<td>v. maanâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meaning</td>
<td>maana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meantime</td>
<td>ta wakhît</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>measles</td>
<td>sûrezha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>measure</td>
<td>v. biqad girtin, pêwân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>measure</td>
<td>n. pêwândhar, pêwâna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meat</td>
<td>gosht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mechanic</td>
<td>makînâchî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>medal</td>
<td>nishâna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meddle</td>
<td>v. têkal bûn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mediate</td>
<td>v. naobizhî k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mediation</td>
<td>naobizhî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mediator</td>
<td>naobizhîker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>medical</td>
<td>hidermûnkarî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>medicine</td>
<td>derrmân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meditate</td>
<td>v. tâ fi krîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>medium</td>
<td>naorâstî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meek</td>
<td>serkej, bedang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meet</td>
<td>v. tûsh hätîn, paik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meeting</td>
<td>(as above)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>melon</td>
<td>kâlak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>melt</td>
<td>v. (intrans.) beaw b., twânaw, (trans.) beaw k. twâninawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>member</td>
<td>têkal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>memento</td>
<td>yadgâri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>memorandum</td>
<td>siahî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>memory</td>
<td>bir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>menace</td>
<td>v. tersânin, harrasha k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mend</td>
<td>v. chak k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>menial</td>
<td>khizmakûr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mention</td>
<td>v. wutin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
merchandise mālītujařī
merchant tujar
merciful berahm, dilnerm
merciless bērahm, dilraq
mercury jiwa
mercy dilnermī, chogēri
merely bas
mesh kun
mend pīs
message pēghām
messenger rawānkerāu
metal maadan
meter metro
method rêik
methodical rêikī
mew v. miān k.
mews taola, pāga
midday niwaru
midden seranuelk, sērkwan
middle naoras
midge mēshūla, mizh, miznik
midnight niwasho
mdst naoras
might zūr
migrate v. kochin, koch k,
migration koch
mild nerm
mildew karru
mildness nermī
military askarē
milk shīr
milk v. doshīn hal doshīn
mill āsh
miller āshawan
mince o. anjanin, jinin, tai jūn
mind dil
mine pron, himin, īmin
mine n. maadan
mineral maadanī
mangle v. tēkal k.
mint puna
minute daqiqū
minute adj. zurwurd,
mire qurr
mirror āwēna
mirth pēkanin
miscellaneous juejue
mischance lanākao
mischief īshikharāp
misconduct kirdawai kharāp
misdeed sūch
miser pīska
miserable kiz, kizalatū
misery kizi
misfortune kāwili, bèbakhti
misrepresent v. bedrū hēnān
miss v. (in shooting), (too high)
ser k, (one side), belā kotin,
(too low) pē dān, kem k.
mist tam, mīzh
mistake v. lai gūrrān
mistake n. nārāst, nārawān,
bējē, shubha, khalat,
laiurrin shik
mistrust v. dīnia nabūn, rā
napārmū būn
misunderstanding tainagēshinī
mix v. hal shalaqānē, taikāl
k., layek dān
mixture taikāl
moan v. hawāi kēshān, akh
kēshān
mob komal
modern hāamrozhāna
modest besharm
modesty sharm
modify o. ġūranin
moist shē
moisten o. shēdhar k.
molars kākila, khirē
mole (on face) khal, (animal)
mishkakuera
moment tozek, damek.
Monday Dushemu
money pāra
monkey mainūn
VOCABULARY. 129

monopoly yekdasi, imtiaaz
month mang
mood hal
moon mangasho
moral ishrast
more zurtir
moreover wa l’o zurtirish
morning sbenin, sbeni
morsel paru
mortal mirdin
mortar gech, qurr
mortgage v. giro k.
mortgage n. giro
mortify v. ganin
mosque mizgot
moss qoza, berkamar
most zurtir
moth papula
mother daiik
mother-in-law khasu
motherly daiikana
motion bizutin
motionless rrâ weštaw
mould qalib (mildew) karru
mouldy bekarru
mound girda, tapula
mount v. suwar bun
mountain kew, kazh
mountaineer kewsan
mountainous kewsan
mouse mishk
moustache smel
mouth dam
mouthful dampingkka
move v. (intrans.) bizutin, julin
(trans.) bizwanin, julanin
movable bizuati
movement bizutin
mow v. durun
mower deroker
much zur, galek (so much)
awanda amanda
mud qurr
muddled pashoka
muddy qurrri
mug tas
mulberry tw
mulberry tree daritw
mule hester
municipality baladia
munificent daskerau
murder v. khuin k.
murder n. khuin
murderer khuinker, piokuzh
murmur v. (water) shurin
muscle baz, maicha
mushroom qarchik
music khuindin
musician saz laidhar, temura-zhin
musk misk
muslin kham
must abe, abet, gerek
mustard kherdel
Musulman Muslim, Islam
mutiny baribun, asi
mutter v. qsa! nizim k.
mutton goshti pas
mutual laherdulawa
my imin, im
myrtle mort
myself khwam
mystery tainageshtiini

N

Nail bismar, (finger) ninuk
naked ruit, khaos
nakedness ruiti, khaosi
name naw
name v. naa wau, pai wutin
nameless be naw
namely na wian
nap wanozdan, chugerkirdin
nappe pishtmil
napkin dasaser
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Persian</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>narrow tasik</td>
<td>نازارتاسیک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nasty pis, chilkin</td>
<td>نارسپ، چیلکین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nation millat, kasân, píoàn</td>
<td>ملیت، کاسان، پیوآن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>national millî, hamăiati</td>
<td>ملی‌ی، هامائیاتی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nationality millat, kas</td>
<td>ملیتی، کاس</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>native kas</td>
<td>کاس‌ی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>naturally elbet</td>
<td>طبیعی‌ایلبت</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature dil, khū</td>
<td>طبیعتی، خو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nauseated diltèr</td>
<td>نارسادی‌دیلتیر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>navel nāwik</td>
<td>ناواوک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>near nezik</td>
<td>نزدیک‌یئیک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessary abêt, gerek, lázim</td>
<td>ضروری، گیرک، لازم</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity gerekbûn, pêwîst</td>
<td>ضروری‌گیرکبون، پیوست</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neck mil, ustū</td>
<td>سکه، یوستو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necklace milwânka, barmûra</td>
<td>سکه‌یانکا، برمورا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>need v. gerek b., pai wîstîn</td>
<td>ضروری، گیرک ب، پائووستین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>needful gerek</td>
<td>ضروری‌یگیرک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>needle derzi, (pack) süzîn</td>
<td>نیله، (پک) سوزین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>needy bêhéch, närâ</td>
<td>نیلای، نورا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neglect v. bêwirriâi k.</td>
<td>نجات، بی‌ویریایی ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neglect n. bêwirriâi, bêagâi</td>
<td>نجات، بی‌ویریایی، بی‌اگایی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>negotiate v. sodâ k., bâzhâr k.</td>
<td>سود، بژه‌رک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neigh v. hêlan, horrânîn</td>
<td>هیدن، هورانین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neighbour draosi, hawsî</td>
<td>راوسی، هاووی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neighbourhood náoa</td>
<td>ناووی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neither—nor na—na</td>
<td>نه‌تر، نور، نا–نا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neither hêchkam</td>
<td>نه‌تر هچکام</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nephew brâza, khoshkazā</td>
<td>نوه، خوشکازا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nerve rag</td>
<td>نور، رگ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nest helâna, lân</td>
<td>نست، هلان، لان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nestle v. mălas k.</td>
<td>نستل، ملاس ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>net tor (for holding chaff)</td>
<td>نت، ثور (برای برداشت گردو)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neutral bêlâ</td>
<td>نترول، بیله</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>never hêchwakhit</td>
<td>هیچ‌کهنکت</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nevertheless lagal amadâ, bībûni ama</td>
<td>همواره، لگل اماده، بی‌بوینی اما</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>new no, tâza</td>
<td>جدید، تازا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>news khabar</td>
<td>خبر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>newspaper rozhnâma</td>
<td>روزنامه</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>next (after) îtir, (nighest) tanisht, (next after) pâsh</td>
<td>هجده، (بعد از) تانیشت، (بعد از هجده) پاش</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nice khwosh</td>
<td>نازارت خوش</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niece berâza, khoshkazâ, kichberâ, kîchkhoshik</td>
<td>نوه، خوشکرزه، کیچ‌بیزه، کیچ‌خوشکیک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nigh nezik</td>
<td>بی‌ودن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nightingale bilbil</td>
<td>بی‌بیلی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nightmare rrashakho, khogiran</td>
<td>نارسادی‌روشانکه، خوگیران</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nightly hamusho</td>
<td>هاموشهی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nine no, na</td>
<td>چهار، نا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nineteen nozda</td>
<td>چهارده، نوزده</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nineteenth nozdamîn, nozdaî</td>
<td>چهاردهم، نوزده‌ام</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ninetieth nawâî</td>
<td>نوزدهمین، نوزده‌ام</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ninety nawa</td>
<td>نوده، نوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ninth noî</td>
<td>نوده‌ای</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nip v. gâzîn</td>
<td>ضرب، گازین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nippers gâz</td>
<td>سطارد، گاز</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nipple sermîmîk</td>
<td>سرمه، سرمیمک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no na</td>
<td>نو، نا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nobility begzâda</td>
<td>هیچگونه‌ی، بیژدزا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nobody hêchkas</td>
<td>هیچکس، نوبود</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nocturnal shoânî</td>
<td>نیمه‌ی شب</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nod v. ser rrah wushânîn</td>
<td>ضرب، سر ره‌زا ووشا‌نین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>noise dang</td>
<td>صدا، درام</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>noisy bedang</td>
<td>صدا، بدینگ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nomads kocher</td>
<td>کوه‌کر، نماد</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nominate v. nàw dà nàn</td>
<td>نامبندی، نامبندی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nominee nàwdîrâû</td>
<td>نامبندی‌رای، نامبندی‌رای</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>none hêch</td>
<td>هیچ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonsense qsabatâl، harza</td>
<td>غصباتال، هارزا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonsense qsapûch، bekhud</td>
<td>غصبپوش، بهخد</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nook quzhbin</td>
<td>نوک، قوزبهین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>noon niwarû</td>
<td>نون، نیوارو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>noose quîfa، dûlai</td>
<td>نوست، قیفا، دولایی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nor na، wana</td>
<td>نور، نا، وانا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>north laîzhûri</td>
<td>شمال، لایژوری</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nose luit</td>
<td>نوز، لیوئ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nostril kunîluit</td>
<td>نوزول، کونیوئ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not na</td>
<td>نه، نا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>notable gora</td>
<td>معروف‌ی، گورا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>notch lala</td>
<td>چمن، لالا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>note kâqaz، nwîsrâû</td>
<td>نوت، کاکاز، نوسرود</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nothing hêch</td>
<td>هیچ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>notice îlan</td>
<td>یلنا، نتیجه</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>notwithstanding bû، wa</td>
<td>با، وانکنود</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>noun nàw</td>
<td>نام، ناواه</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
nourish \( v. \) khwārdamānī dān, khāwāndī k.
nourishing beqūwat
novelty dāhātūā
novice nāshārazā
now īsta, īstākā
nowhere hēchjē
nowise hēchjūrī, hēhīsh, hēch-chūnēk
noxious ziāndhār
nuisance serēshīk serharz
numb tazīwa
numb to become tazīn
number chanī
number \( v. \) zhmārdīn
numberless bēzhmār
numeration zhn-iāra
numerous zūr
nurse dāīn
nut finūq
nutmeg joz
nutshell tokul

O

Oak barū
oar pārū
oath suīnd
oats qalās
obdurate sakht
obedience fermānbarī, ṭatā
obedient fermānbar, gūrādhar
obey \( v. \) fermān hal girtīn, gue rā dān
object \( n. \) mārām
object \( v. \) kharāpa girtīn, razī nabūn
objection nawīstīn
obligatory abēt, bezūr
oblige \( v. \) (to force) zūr laī k.
obliterate \( v. \) taik dān, paik dān
oblong drēzhotask
obscene pīs, nāpāk

obscure nābīnārā, tārīk, nānās-rān
obscurity tārīkī
obsequious rākār, marāī
observant wīrīā, āgā
obstacle gīr, gūrādhar, berbest
obstinate sakht, serkho
obstruct \( v. \) labar girtīn, naḥšīnīn
obtain \( v. \) wer girtīn, stāndīn
obtainable pēdā, hayya
obvious dīār
occasion jār, kurrat
occasional jārjārī
occupant dānishtū, tēādānish-tū
occupation (of an occupant) tēādānishīn, (work) ish kharīkī
occur \( v. \) qomān, kotīn, der kotīn
occurrence tūsh, qomī, rūdān
ocean derīā
odd tak
odious rīqāwī
odorous bēnār
odour bēn
of la, ī
off laī
offence sūch
offend \( v. \) sūch k., ḥājżī k., tūrānīn
offended, to be tūrān, ḥājżī būn
offender sūchdhar
offensive nakhwosh
offer \( v. \) dān
office defter
officer zābit
official \( adj. \) rasmī
official \( n. \) maamūr
offspring mindāl, mināl
often zūrwakhtān
oil rūn
oil y rūni, rūnar
ointment merham
old (of persons) pīr
old (of things) kuhan
olive zêtûn
olive oil rūn i zêtûn
omit v. nakirdin
on la, laser, bān, lazīr
once jārek
one yek
onion pēwāz
onset palomār
onward bepēshawa, labarawa
ooze v. lai chūn, pālawrān
open v. (intrans.) kīrānawa
open v. (trans.) kirdinawa
open adj. kiraw
opening derz, rrē, shaq, kuna
opinion khāl, bir
opium teriāk
opportunity parzhān, firsat
oppose v. la pēsh wēstān, bar
girtin, la pesh girtin, nahē-
lān, nahishtin
opposition same as above
opposite berāmber, pēchawāna
oppress v. zūr k.
oppression zūr, taada
oppressive (of men) zūrkār,
dasgirān, (of weather) gīrān,
kawarozh
option wīst, kef
opulence dolamānī, zengīnī
or na, yān, tā
orange purtuqāl
orchard bākh
order v. fermūn
order n. fermān, fermū
organise v. reik khestin
organisation hal bestrāwa,
dasgā
orifice kuna

origin bināgha
original pēshū, awwal
originate v. hābūn
ornament v. rāzanīn
orphan hatīw
oscillate v. bizūtinawa
ostler mētar
other ītīr
otter sagāwī
Ottoman Romī, Usmānī
goūth abēt
our hī ēma, mān
ours hī ēma
ourselves khwamān
out derawā
outbreak rūn, harraka
outcast shārbider
outcome shūn, duwāī
outer derawā
outfit dasgā, tīfāq
outlaw shārbider
outlet rrē
outpost qarawul
output laiderchūn
outside laderawā
oven fūr, tandūr
over laserawā, labānawā
overcast (weather) hor girtūa,
kawarozh
overflow v. lai rēzhān
overhead laiserawā, labānawā,
lazhūrāwa
overhear v. bhīstin
overlook v. (pardon) lai bwār-
din (of matters) tai fikrīn
overseer sarkar
overspread v. āzhūn, bāo būn
overtake v. pai gēshthin
overthrow v. rūkhānīn
overturn v. damokwār k.
owe v. qarzdār būn, dēndār b.
owl bāiaqush, būm
own v. khāwand būn
VOCABULARY.

owner khâwand

ox gâ

P

Pace (step) gâw, hangâw
pacify v. ârâm k
pack bâr, tâ
pack animals wulâkh
package bestek, bestrâû
packet same as above
packhorse bârgir
packsaddle kurtân, pâlik
pad goshagira
paddle pârû
padlock qifîl
pagan bulperest
page parra
pail dolcha, satil
pain âsh, zhân
pain v. âshîn, zhân k
painful beâsh, âshûn
paint reng, bûyâgh
pair jît
palace serâî
palate mulâshû
pale bêreng
palisade zînj, têmân
palm, date dârîkhurmâ
palm, (of hand) bâr i dast, lep
i dast naomist
palpitate v. pîtapit k.
palsy lerz
paltry wurd, nâqâbil
pamper v. maîân dân
pan swêna, lanjîna
pane jam, chengala
panel cho
panic ters, sâm
pant v. hanisik dân, hênâska
birrîn
panther palang
paper kâqaz
parade rasmîgechî

parasol sîwân, shemsî
parcel bestek, bestraû
parch v. wushk k.
pardon v. lai bîwârdîn
pare v. pâk k.
parentage baok o dâîkî
parents baok o dâîk
parish garrak
parliament mejlîs
parrot tûtî
parsimonious pîska
part bash, kut, pâr
part v. (of rope, etc.) taik
pîchirran
part n. (locality) lâ nîwâna,
lâdîw
partial belâ, lâgîr, lâdhar
partiality lâgîrî, laingîrî
participate v. yârîa k., taikal b.
partner sherîk, rafikh, taikal
partridge pûr, kot, ko
party komal
pass n. gelû, kal, bîwâr
pass v. bîwârdîn
pass up v. hal dân
pass by v. lai bîwârdîn
passable bûr
passage bîwâr, rrê
passenger rîwvang, sernishîn
passion qîn, rîq, harrasha
passionate qîndhar
passport tezkere
past, in the lamopêsh, jårân
past, in rrâ bîwârdûa
paste pês
pastoral shûânî
pastry hawlr
pasturage qurûq, lawar, chân
patch n. pînâ
patch v. pînân, pînâ k.
path rrê, pîrê
patient bêdang
patriotism wilâtperestî
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>patrol</td>
<td>پاترول پاسوآن، ناوچ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pattern</td>
<td>نیمْنَا ناپاکار</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| pauper       | پاور کاوریل، بیشسته، لات،
|              | روت.               |
| pause        | پوژنر ی. ررامان  |
| paving       | پیوینگ بردوشون   |
| paw          | پو، په            |
| pawn         | پوئن ی. گیرو دان  |
| pay          | پیئن ی. دان، پارا دان  |
| payee        | پاراستان             |
| payer        | پارادهار             |
| payment      | پارمنت پارا               |
| pea          | نیک، (ویل) پولکا   |
| peace        | اشتی                        |
| peaceful     | اشکان، دیلاسی                |
| peach        | کوک، پلاکا            |
| peacock      | سیل سیل، دیلاسی            |
| peak         | نیک، تیک، سر            |
| pear         | هرمنی                        |
| pearl        | سیف، مروری                |
| peasant      | لادی، جویار، گریان    |
| pebble       | چو، وردابرد               |
| peck         | نیک دان                   |
| pedestal     | پیئن ی. نیک دان             |
| pen          | قلم                        |
| pencil       | قلمقلامیشکر ریحان           |
| penetrate    | پتیئر درز ی. هاتین ناو،
|              | تای قلمتوبین، تای چاون |
| pedlar       | پیئر لیپر لیبیکر     |
| pedlar       | پیئر لیپر لیبیر کر   |
| peel         | (ینترنشنال) توکل لاک
|              | بوناوا (ینشان) پک ک، پشت
|              | کردن                   |
| peep         | پیئن ی. نیک دان             |
| peep v.      | سراتاتیا ک.               |
| peevish      | بادفاسال، روتیرش          |
| peg          | سینگ، مکه              |
| pen          | بی نام ی. نیک دان             |
| pen knife    | نیکمز، نیک دان                 |
| people       | کسان، کولر قر          |
| pepper       | سال          |
| perceive     | پیچریکر کر، دین، دیتین، چو پائی
|              | کرتین               |
| perchance    | بیلن، بادهک، دابیه      |
| perennial    | همیسالانه                |
| perfect      | ساکح، تاوویج             |
| perfidious   | بیوهفیا                 |
| perforate    | پرفوریت ی. کنکون ک. |
| perforce     | بیوزر                     |
| perform      | پیکر ی. کردن               |
| performance  | پیکردن کردن                 |
| perfume      | بن                      |
| perhaps      | بادهک، دابیه                |
| peril        | بیامنی، تسر             |
| period       | واک هیت  |
| perish       | پایبی ایک چون          |
| perjury      | سیندیی درا             |
| perjurer     | سیندیی درا             |
| permanent    | همیسواکختی                |
| permeate     | تای کریب ی. بان            |
| permission   | رردهان، اینزین، داستور   |
| permit       | رردهان، هایسدن، هملان |
| perpendicular| راست               |
| perpetually  | هرت                      |
| perplex      | سیلیوانین               |
| perplexed    | یکر را من، تای ی. مان    |
| persecute    | پرسرکوت ی. زور ک.             |
| persevere    | پرسرکوت ی. حال سرری، تلاب
<p>|              | ک.                      |
| Persia       | ارمان، آجم              |
| persist      | پرستی ی. واریس ک.       |
| person       | کاس                        |
| personal     | هیکو                 |
| perspiration | هری، هاراک              |
| perspire      | هاراک ک.، هری دان           |
| persuade     | پرساس ی. راژ ک.             |
| perturbed    | پارشود پاکواکا، داماو     |
| peruse       | پرطیع ی. کوینین، کووانتن     |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Kurdish</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pestilence</td>
<td>nakhoshî, nasîkhî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>petal</td>
<td>glâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>petition</td>
<td>arzohal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>petroleum</td>
<td>nafit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>phlegm</td>
<td>balgham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>photograph</td>
<td>akis, ask</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>physic</td>
<td>derman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pick v. (flowers)</td>
<td>chinîn, (of fruit)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pick up v.</td>
<td>hal girtin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pick out v.</td>
<td>lai bzhârdin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pick off v.</td>
<td>lai kirdinawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pick to pieces</td>
<td>hal derânîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pickaxe</td>
<td>pâcha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pickle</td>
<td>tîrshî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>picture</td>
<td>naqsh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>pal, pár, kut, pârcha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pier (of bridge)</td>
<td>pêa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pierce v.</td>
<td>tai chûn, kun k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pig</td>
<td>barâz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pigeon</td>
<td>kotîr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pile</td>
<td>koma, komal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pilfering</td>
<td>daladizî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pilgrim</td>
<td>zawîr, hâjî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pill</td>
<td>danga, habb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pillage v.</td>
<td>tâlan k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pillage n.</td>
<td>tâlan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pillar</td>
<td>kûlaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pillow</td>
<td>serrîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pimple</td>
<td>danga, zerderêzh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pin</td>
<td>sanjâq</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pincers</td>
<td>gaz, miqâsh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pinch v.</td>
<td>nuqurch girtin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pine</td>
<td>dârachâmî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pinion</td>
<td>d'âna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pink</td>
<td>surekî sipîwâsh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pious</td>
<td>lakhwâtars</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pipe</td>
<td>bûrî, lûl, (tobacco) sabil, qanna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pips</td>
<td>nûwuk, chinjîk, danîk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pistachio</td>
<td>qîzgwân, pîsta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pistol</td>
<td>dâmâncha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pit</td>
<td>qol, gom, qûl, chûl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitch</td>
<td>zift, qîr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitcher</td>
<td>goza</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pith</td>
<td>kuruk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitiless</td>
<td>bêrahm, bêchogêrî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pity</td>
<td>rahm, chogêrî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place jî (where something else has been)</td>
<td>shûn, âst</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place v.</td>
<td>dâ nân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plain</td>
<td>desht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plain adj.</td>
<td>diîr, bînrâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plait v.</td>
<td>honîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plait n.</td>
<td>honrûû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plane v.</td>
<td>rengîn, rena k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plane n.</td>
<td>renga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plane tree</td>
<td>spîndâr, spîdâr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plank</td>
<td>takhta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plant v.</td>
<td>dâ chiqânîn, dâ rûân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(broadcast)</td>
<td>dâ wushânîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plantation</td>
<td>bîsha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plaster</td>
<td>gech</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plate</td>
<td>dorî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plateau</td>
<td>bân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>platform</td>
<td>sakû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>play v.</td>
<td>yârî k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plea</td>
<td>bianû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plead v.</td>
<td>pârâninînawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pleasant</td>
<td>khosh, khwosh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>please v.</td>
<td>pai khwosh bûn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pleasure</td>
<td>khwoshî, shâmân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pledge</td>
<td>giro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plentitude</td>
<td>piss bûn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plenty</td>
<td>zûr, galek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pliable</td>
<td>chainînawaî, nerm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pliers</td>
<td>gaz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plot</td>
<td>tagbîr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plot garden</td>
<td>kârt, dûkân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plough</td>
<td>jot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plough v.</td>
<td>kêlân, jot k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ploughman</td>
<td>jotyûr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pluck v. (fowl)</td>
<td>hal kandîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plum</td>
<td>halozha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plumage</td>
<td>tûk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plummet</td>
<td>shûlî</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
plump qalao
plunder talân
plunderer talânkîr
plunge v. (intrans.) nuqum b.
plunge (trans.) nuqum k.
pocket girifân
pod purk, kelû
poem gorânî
poet shâ'ir
poetry gorânî, shê'r
point nûk
pointed nûkâr
poison zhîr
pole külaka, têlê
police polîs
polish v. rûnûk dân
polite adabâna
pollute v. pis k.
pond gûlaw, gomâw
ponder v. tai fîkrîn.
pony hasp, asip, asp
pool gûlaw, gomâw
poor kawil, bêshshtê dakotûa
poplar chenâr
poppy gulanîsân
populace kasan, khalq
popular (of a person) khoshâ-wîst.
population kasan
porcelain fakhfûr
porch dâlan
porous âwkêsh
portent nishânâî duwâi
porter hamâl
portion bash
portly qalao
portrait naqsh, akis, pekar
position jê
possess v. khâwand bûn
possession khâwandi
possessor khâwand
possible abêt, dabê
possible to be bûn, twân-rân
present a. (gift) diārī, soghāt
(time) īsta, īstāka
presently pāshīr
preserve v. pārāstīn, pārezān
press v. shēlānīn
pressure pastinawa, pilishānīn
presumption (impertinence) cha āwāsū
pretend v. kho bedrū k.
pretext bhāna
prey shīrīn, jūān,
prevent v. nāhishtīn, barrobir dānawa
prevention nāhishtīn
previous pēshtīr, bārtīr
price bha, qimat
prick v. kūtān
pride wīqār
priest (Christian) qās, keshīsh, qasha, (Muslim) feqā, shēkī, mālā
prince shāzā
principal awwal
print v. chāp k.
printer chāpchī, chāpker
printinghouse chāpkhāna
prior pēshtīr, bārtīr
priority pēshītī
prison hapiskhāna, banīkhāna
prisoner hapsī, banī
privacy chōli, khalvati
private chōl, khalwat
probable ranga
proceed v. rūishtīn
proclamation ferman
procachable hayya, pēdā
procure v. dozānawa, pēdā k.
prodigal dasblāo
produce v. der hēnān
profanity kūfī
proficient shārāzā
profit qāzanī

profound quel, qūl
progeny mināl, mindāl
progress pēshchūn, pēshchū
pēshkotīn
prohibit v. nē k. nāhishtīn
prohibition nē, man
projecting darparīwa
prolong v. dēzh k.
promise v. qsa dān
promise n. qsa
promontory shākī gīta, lūit
promote v. gora k.
prompt gurj
promptitude gurjī
property hī
prophet pēkhambār
propitiate v. rāzī k.
proportion bash
propose v. kheāl būn
proposition kheāl
proprietor khāwand
prospect chūnī
prosper v. chāk būn, dolaman bū
prosperity dolamanī
prostitute gānda
protect v. pārāstīn, pārezān bekhew k.
protection same as above
protector pārēzār, khāwand
protest v. kharāpā gīrtīn
protract v. dēzh k.
protrude v. der parīn
prudent bāī
prove v. rāst der hēnān, isbāt k.
provide v. (for children, etc.) bekhew k. dān
province welāt
provisions khwārdamānī
proximity nezīkī
prudence hosh, āgārī, pēshbīnī
prudent hoshār, hoshīrār, āgār
VOCABULARY.

prune halosha
public khalq
puff (of wind) girriba
pull v. rra keshan, keshan
pull up v. hal keshan
pull aside v. la keshan
pull down v. da keshan
pull out v. der keshan
pullet jujik
pulp shelawa
pulse nabis, haraka
pumice berdazebra
pump turumba
punch 'sikhurma
punctual bewakht
puncture kuna
punish v. jeza dan, pai geshtin
punishment jeza
pupil shagird
puppy gujalka, tutik
purchase v. kirrin
purchaser kiryar
pure sakh
purgative daman i rawani
purify v. palawtin
purloin v. dizin
purple mür
purpose kalk
purposely anqasd
purse kis, kisa
pursue v. lashunā rrūin, beshun kotin
pus kêm, zukh
push v. para nān, palamār dān
push aside v. rra dān
put v. nān
put on v. labar k.
put aside v. la dān
put right v. chāk k.
put down v. da nān
putrefy v. ganin
putrid ganiā, ganīwa

Q

Quadruped 'chārwā (of horses only)
quagmire līta, qurraw, zung
quail karawāla
quake v. lerzin
quality jurek, nu’, jinis
quantity hangiek
quarrel v. taikal chūn, tūran
quarrel n. harra, sharr, tūr
quarry (hunting) nēchīr
quarter chwārek
quarterly sēmāngāna
question pirsyar, pirs
questionable jēpirsin
quick zū, gurj, tung
quicksilver jiwa
quiet bēdang
quilt lēf, urqān
quince behē
quinine genagena
quit v. lai chūn, der chūn
quote v. la qsa i yekītīr wūtin

R

Rabbi khakham
rabbit kerwishk
rabble qalabāliq
race (human) khalq, millat
radiance rūnākī, draoshi
radiant rūnāk
radish turp
raft kalak
rafter dastak, gūring, karīta
rag kuhana, pilas, parro
rage qin
ragged ruit, jilderāū
raid chapao
railing tēmān
railroad shemandafēr
rain v. bārin
rain n. bārān
**VOCABULARY.**

rainbow palkaashufatma, zar-rinosiminâ, pirchîsmang
raise v. hal bizwânin, hal girtin, râst k., berz k., hal këshânin
raisin kishmish
rake shâna
rally v. gîrd bûn
ram barân, shak, quch
ramble v. garrân
rancid tirsh
rancour qin
range hangaw
randle v. ladil bûn
ransom fekâk
rapacious gandakhwardin
rape bëbîn k.
rapid zû, gurj
rapidity zû, gurji
rapine tâlân
rare kem
rascal tarranâsh
rash n. zidkazidka
rash adj. bêkhêal, bëbir
rat mishk
rather (somewhat) n a q d c, hendek
rattle v. shaqashaq k.
rave v. wirr bûn
raven kalarrash
ravine shiw, dol
raw nakuliâ, khaw
ray bruska, briqa
raze v. rûkhânin
razor guezân
reach v. gështin
read v. khuinin
readable khoshkhuin
ready reik khestûa, âmawa
real rast
realize v. tai gështin
reap v. dirûtîn
reaper diroker
rear pisht, duwà, shûndâ
rear v. (of young) bar hênân
reason labar
reassure v. râ apârmu k.
rebel 'asî, berî
rebuke v. 'pan dân
recall v. chirînawa, bâng kirdinawa
recede v. rrûinawa
receipt gësht, ilmokhabar
receive v. gër girtin
recent amchanwakhtâ
reckon v. hsêb k., zhmardin
reclaim v. girtinawa
recline v. pâl dân
recognize v. násîn
recognised, to be násrân
recruit v. labir bûn
recollection labir
recommend v. sipârdin
recommendation sipârdin
recompense kharâmân
reconcile v. reik khestin, (of people) âshî kirdinawa
reconcile to, to rrâ hênân
reconciled to, to be rrâ heâû
reconciliation âshî
t record v. nwûsin
recover v. stâninawa
rectangular chârlgâe
recur v. dîsan bûn, bûnwa
red al, sîr
redbreast ferrnagûla
redress chîr, haq
reduce v. kem k
reduction kem k.
redundant zîá, zîr
reed qâmîsh
reel tashi, bûkra
re-establish v. dâ mazrâninawa
refine v. qal k., spî k.
reflect v. tai fikrîn, rrû man
refrain v. das lai nadân
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>refresh</td>
<td>تازا كيردينوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refreshment</td>
<td>خواردمانى</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refrigerate</td>
<td>سار او، سابل، او</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zuqum kirdinawa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refuge</td>
<td>پانا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refusal</td>
<td>قبول ناکيردين، رزي نببن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refuse</td>
<td>سام اس اوبا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refuse</td>
<td>خاولمول</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regal</td>
<td>سهان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regard</td>
<td>نوارين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regenerate</td>
<td>زينگا كيردينوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regeneration</td>
<td>زينگا بوبنوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regiment</td>
<td>االای</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>region</td>
<td>نوبنوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>register</td>
<td>دفتر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regret</td>
<td>مات ببن، پشيمان ببن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reign</td>
<td>سالتانات</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reimburse</td>
<td>پرا داناوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reins</td>
<td>دستجیلو</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reinforcement</td>
<td>یري، یريا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reiterate</td>
<td>ديسان ولتين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reject</td>
<td>داناوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rejoice</td>
<td>شاماني ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rejoin</td>
<td>(تранس) بیچ كيردينوا، یت كيردينوا (ینتراك)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chунاوا</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relapse</td>
<td>کوتیناوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relations</td>
<td>خيزمان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relax</td>
<td>سیس كيردينوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relaxation</td>
<td>داسپارزھان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>release</td>
<td>بربن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>release</td>
<td>بارلاآ ک. بار دان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>released, to be</td>
<td>ب. بار ببن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relent</td>
<td>نرم ببن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relief</td>
<td>اسئن، اسئیا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relieve</td>
<td>اسئن ک.، اسئ ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>religion</td>
<td>دبن، بوي</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relinquish</td>
<td>بار دان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rely on</td>
<td>چو بب (......) ببن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remain</td>
<td>من</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remainder</td>
<td>ماوا، ماناوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remedy</td>
<td>دارمن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remember</td>
<td>لابیر ببن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remembrance</td>
<td>بیر، یادگار</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remind</td>
<td>لابیر خستین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remission</td>
<td>لاي بواردين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remit</td>
<td>(money) هوالا ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remittance</td>
<td>هوالا، بارا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>کت، ورداماوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remorse</td>
<td>پشیمانی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remote</td>
<td>دوار</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remove</td>
<td>هال گرتين، لابردين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rend</td>
<td>ردنین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renew</td>
<td>لابیر کيردينوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renewal</td>
<td>لابیر کيردينوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renounce</td>
<td>داس لاي حاال گرتين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repent</td>
<td>داس را گرتين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renowned</td>
<td>بلو، نسراو، منشیر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rent</td>
<td>كیری، کیرا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reopen</td>
<td>(ا ونډ) کولانياوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repair</td>
<td>چاک کيردينوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repairs</td>
<td>پیناپاری</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repartee</td>
<td>دیتن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repeat</td>
<td>دیسن گوفین</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repeatedly</td>
<td>ہر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repent</td>
<td>پشیمان ببن بوبا ک</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repentance</td>
<td>پشیمانی، پشی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repentant</td>
<td>پشی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>replace</td>
<td>دا ناناوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>replace</td>
<td>دا ناناوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>replenish</td>
<td>تائ ناناوا، دا گرتيناوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>replete</td>
<td>تیر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reply</td>
<td>جواب دان، داوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reply</td>
<td>جواب</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>report</td>
<td>خبار دان</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repose</td>
<td>اسئن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repose</td>
<td>داس هساناوا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>represent</td>
<td>(ا شخص) لا یه</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>represent</td>
<td>(ا نورد، وکیل</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>representative</td>
<td>نارد، وکیل</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repress</td>
<td>لپیش گرتين</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
reprieve v. bârdin
reprimand amûzhari, nasihat
reprove v. pan dân
reptile jânbar
republic jumhuri
repudiate v. nanâsin
repugnant, to be baqrân
repeetive riqâwi
reputation nâu
request v. wistin
require v. wistin, gerek bûn
requisite gerek
rescue v. rizgân k.
resemble v. lai chûn
resent v. pâi khosh nabûn
resentment riq, qin
reservation dagirtûa
reserve v. hishtinawa, hal girtin, gîl dân
reservoir hoz
residence mûl, jê, khânû
residue laimawa
resign v. istîfâ k.
resin binisht
resist v. lapesh rrâ wêstân
respect n. âbrû, hurmat
respect v. hurmat lai girtin
respectable wîqârdar, beâbrû
respectful beadab
respiration henâs
respîte parzhan
responsibility pirsinawa
rest v. (intrans.) hasänawa
(trans.) hasâninawa
rest n. âsû
restless bêârâm, halusha
restore v. (give back) dânawa
(remake) kirdinawa
restrain v. nahiştin
result duwâi, pash, shûn
resume v. disân das girtin
retailer dukândar
retain v. gîl dân

retainers pishtamal, mafîr
retention gildânawa
retire v. beduwâi chûnawa,
pash chûnawa
retreat v. (same as above)
retribution sezâ
return v. hâtinawa
reveal v. diâr k.
revelation diarbûnawa
revenge dizhmini, haq
revenge v. haq stândin
revenue mâl
reverse pechawâna
reverse v. pechawâna k., dam-
okhwar k.
revive v. zingu kirdinawa
revolt âsî, barî
revolution gûrraw, harraka
revolve v. garrân, gerr khwar-
din cherikhin, (horizontally)
khulûn khulânîn
reward bakhshish
rheumatism bû
hubarb rûwâs
rib parasû
ribbon dâu te'la, girtela
rice birinj, pirinj (in husk)
chaltûk
rich doloaman, zengin (food)
rûni, rundhar
ride v. suwar bûn
rider suwar
ridge rîz
ridiculous bêkhud
rifle tfenk
rifleman tfenkchî
right adj. rast
right n. dâd, haq
rigid wishk, raq
rim liw
rince v. tai ber dân
ring khishta, halq (finger...)
ainustwâna
VOCABULARY.

ring v. lai dän
ringlet pirch, palka
rinse v. khusin, khusânin hal khusânin
riot âshûb, gûrraw
ripe gêshtü, gêhia
ripen v. (intrans.) gêshtin
(trans.) pai géâni
rise v. hal wêstân, hal bizûtin
rise (water in a well) hal gozin
(the sun) hal hâtîn
(of price) zîa bûn
risk bêamninî, khatar
river cham, âw
rivulet jügala
road rrê
roam v. garrân
roar v. gûrîn, korrîn
roast v. (intrans.) brzhîn
(trans.) brzhânîn
roast n. kebab
rob dizîn
robber diz, jerda, ashqîa
robbery dizî, jerdaî
robust zîl, bitaw
rock bardazîl, tâvir, git
rocky berdalan
rod tilâna, tol
rogue tarramâsh
roll n. top
roll v. (intrans.) khulînawawa, gîr bûn, gîlo bûn, tilân
(trans.) tilânîn, khulâni
roller bâgirdên
rollingpin tîrân, tîrok
roof ser, serbân, serkhâmû
room oda
root rag
rope patik, resen, gurîs, tanaf
rosary tasbih
rose gul, gûlbakh
rosetree gûldâr, gûlabâkh
rot v. dâ razîn, (of fruit) ganîn
rotten dârazîn
rough zebîr
round khesht, gerr, khêrr
rouse v. hal wêstânîn
route shikân
route rrê
row qatâr, rez
royal shaâna
rub v. sûânawa
rubbish kholomol
ruby yâqût
rude nîsâmî, adabsîz
rudeness nîsâmîzî, adabsîzî
ruffian tarramâsh
ruffle v. zhakânîn, pash okânîn
ruin n. kelawa, wênân
ruin v. kharâp k, wênân k.
rule v. hukumat k.
rule v. hukm
ruler rasta, rastakêsh (governor) hukmdâr
rumble v. gûrma k.
run v. rra k.
Russia rûs
rust zheng
rustic lâdêwî
rustle v. khishakhish k
rye rashrash

S

Sable semûr
sabre shîr
sack lûska, juwâl
sacrifice qurban
sad mâtî, kiz, dilgîr
saddle zîn
saddlebag khurjin
sadness kizî, kizalâtî, mâtî
safe n. suûqiwasî
safe adj. amin, amn
safety panâî
saint pîr
sake khâ tir, labar
salary mâ ngâ na, m'âsh
sale ferû sh
saleable ferû shrân
saline shuer
sallow zard
salt khu
salutation salâm
same haraw, haram
sample nînô na
sanction rrê daw
sand mâ sa, lim
sandfly mîshûla
sash pishtên
Satan Shaitân
satisfaction râ zî bûn
satisfactory chûk, bâsh
satisfy v. râzî k.
saturated pîr
Saturday Shemû
saucepan manjala, qazân
saucer zhôr.piâla
save v. (money) pâ sh khasil
gird k (persons) rizgâr k.
savings pâ shkhesûa, pâ shakot
savour tâm
saw arra, harra
say v. gutin, wutin
saying n. qsa
scab qatmâgha
scaffold dâr, qamâra
scald v. sutânin
scale (fish) pû laka
scales terâzû, qapân
sculpt pê stûser
scanty kem
scar shû nbrîn
scarce kem
scarcity kemî
scare v. slâmânînawa, tersânîn
scarecrow bukâ samâkâra
scared, to be v. slâmânînawa
scatter v. (intrans.) blân b.
(trans.) blân k. hal wushânîn
scent bûn
schedule sîâhî
scholar kitâbî
school maktab
schoolmaster muallîm, mâmûstâ
science zânâî; ilm
scissors miqâsh
scorch v. hal sutânîn, hal
bzrkan
scoundrel pîoî kharáp
scour v. sûnawa
scout qalâwîs
scowl v. marr bûn, qîrz b.
scrap kut
scrape v. tâshânîn, dâ kirrânîn
scratch v. kharâshîn, renîn
scream v. qizhânîn
scream n. qizh
screen hait
screen v. pewa girtin
screw v. bâ dân
screw n. pêch, garr, burghî
scrub v. sûnawa
scrupulous taibîn
scrutinise v. taibîné k., tai
fikrîn, warrmân
scrutiny taibîn
scuffle sharrik, harra
scour kresh
sea deriâ
seal mûr
sealingwax lûk, mûn
seam derz
search v. bo gâr rân
season fasîl
seat nishînî
second dûm, dûmin
secondly as above
secret panhânî
secretary kâtîb, nwîsâr
secrete v. shîrdînînawa
secretly bidizī
section bash
secure v. bestin
secure adj. panhān, awēn
security panhānī, awēnī
sedentary gorān, mānlīshīn
gundi, askān, dēwī
sediment khulta
sedition āshūb, tahrik
seduce v. khalātānīn
see v. din, dītin, cho pai kotin
seed tūm, tw
seek v. bo garrān
seem v. mān, rang dān
seen, to be v. bīnān
seep v. pālāwrān
seize v. girtān
seldom kemwakhta
select v. hal bzhārdīn
self kho, khwā
self-control khogirtān, khogirtī
selfish khowīst
sell v. ferūshṭīn, ferūtin
seller ferūshyār
send v. nārdīn, chuānīn
senior gora
sensation fām
sense hosh, aqīl
senseless bēkhud
senses wāq, fām
sensible behosh
sensual zhindost
sentinel, sentry nāwachī. pās-
vān
separate jāā
separate v. jāā k., dā birrīn
separation jīāī, duerī
sequel duwāī, shūn
serge chokha
sergeant chāūsh
servant bardast, khizmančī
serve v. bardastī k., khizmat k.
service bardastī, khizmat

serviceable beish, bekalk
servile marāī, kuskēsh
set n. tākhīm, dasgā
set v. (of sun) āwā būn
set v. rūānawā
set down v. dā nān
set up v. rāst k.
set aside v. lā dā nān
settle v. (intrans.) dā māzrānīn
settle v. (trans.) dā māzrānīr
settle v. (of liquids) bīn girtān
settlement āwāī
seven hot
seventeen hewda
seventeenth hewdāī
seventh hotmīnī, hōtī
seventhly hotmīnī, hōtī
seventy hōtā
sever v. kāndūn, hal kāndīn,
jīā kāndīn, pčrhīn
several chan
severe sakht, tūng
sew v. durūn, durānīn. hāl
durānīn, (of shoes) diroshīn
shackle kalapcha, paibēnd
shade sēbar
shade v. sēbar k.
shadow sēbar
shake v. (intrans.) rā wūshān
shake v. (trans.) rā wūshānīn
shakānīn
shake off v. takānīn
shake up v. shalqānīn
sham drū
shame sharm
shamefulness ruswāī, khejālat
shameless besharm
shape rang, jūr
share v. bash k.
share n. baslī
sharp tuezh
sharpen v. tuezh k.
shatter v. shikānīn, kutkut k.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>shave v.</td>
<td>tirash k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shavings</td>
<td>telash, posh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>she o, awa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sheaf</td>
<td>kûlish, baosh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shear v.</td>
<td>khuri birrînawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shears</td>
<td>piring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sheath</td>
<td>këlän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shed</td>
<td>amar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shed v.</td>
<td>dâ rishänin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sheep</td>
<td>mar, pas, shak, kâwir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sheet</td>
<td>serdoshek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shelf</td>
<td>takhta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shell</td>
<td>tokul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shelter</td>
<td>sêwän, panaî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shelter v.</td>
<td>(intrans.) pana bûn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(trans.) parastin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shin</td>
<td>raqâla khwar â azhnû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shine v.</td>
<td>diraoshin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shingle</td>
<td>zîkh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shiny</td>
<td>runak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ship kesi, merkeb</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shirt</td>
<td>kirás</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shiver v.</td>
<td>lerzin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shock</td>
<td>lapirrakā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shoe</td>
<td>kaosh, yemenî, kalāsh, qundara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shoemaker</td>
<td>kaoshchî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shoot v.</td>
<td>tfenk khestin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shooting</td>
<td>hawishtin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shop</td>
<td>dukân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shore</td>
<td>lîw, kenâr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>short</td>
<td>kurt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shorten v.</td>
<td>kurt k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shortly</td>
<td>bamzûî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shortsighted</td>
<td>kembîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shot</td>
<td>sâchma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shoulder</td>
<td>shàn, mil (of hill) noqâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shoulderblade</td>
<td>kolinj</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shout v.</td>
<td>bâng k., hâwâr keshän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shove v.</td>
<td>palâmâr dân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shovel</td>
<td>pârû, khâkanâz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>show v.</td>
<td>nishân dân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shower</td>
<td>pala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shred</td>
<td>kut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrine</td>
<td>khâniqâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrink v.</td>
<td>bekho keshän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrivel v.</td>
<td>bekho keshän</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shroud</td>
<td>kifin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrub</td>
<td>binj</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrug v.</td>
<td>shân bizwânin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shudder v.</td>
<td>hal julân, lerzin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shun v.</td>
<td>duer kotin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut v.</td>
<td>bestin, dâ khestin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut down v.</td>
<td>dâ bestin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut up v.</td>
<td>hal bestin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut out v.</td>
<td>tâi bestin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shutter</td>
<td>takhtapêsphjenîra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shuttle</td>
<td>mâkûk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shy adj.</td>
<td>shermîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shy v.</td>
<td>râ parrîn, salamina wa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>nasâkh, bemâr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sickle</td>
<td>dasûla, dasulka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sickness</td>
<td>nasâkhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>side</td>
<td>diw, tâ, par</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sieve</td>
<td>bêzhînh, pâla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sift v.</td>
<td>bêzhânin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sigh n.</td>
<td>âkh, wâkh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sigh v.</td>
<td>âkh keshan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sight (vision)</td>
<td>cho, binai (of a gun)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(front) nishangâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(back) qarawul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sign n.</td>
<td>nishân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sign v.</td>
<td>ishâra k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>signature</td>
<td>imzâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>signet</td>
<td>mûr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>silence</td>
<td>bêdangî</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>silent</td>
<td>bêdang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>silk</td>
<td>awrshem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>silkworm</td>
<td>kirmiawrshem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>silly</td>
<td>bêkhud, pûch, batal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>silver</td>
<td>zîw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>silversmith</td>
<td>zerîngîr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>similar</td>
<td>waku, wak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>similarly</td>
<td>herwhâ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>simple</td>
<td>bêpang</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
simpleton goj
simplify v. häsän k.
simultaneous wayek, beyek
sin súnch, qusür, qabâhat
since lawakht, (meaning “as”,
or, “if”) chunki, agar
sincere dilrast, dilpák
sincerity râsti
sinew rag
sinful suçhar
sing v. khuinin
single tak
sink v. nuqum bûn, (to sub-
side) da rrûin
sinner suçhar
sip v. hal qurarîn
sister khoshk
sister-in-law zhîn khôshk, shûbrâ
sit v. nishtin
sit down v. da nishtin
sit up v. hal nishtin
situation jê
six shash
sixteen shanza
sixteenth shânzaî
sixth, sixthly shashmin, shashî
sixtieth shestî
sixty shest
size gorâi
skeleton askalat
skewer shish
skim v. lai girtin
skin v. pêst
skip v. pêst kandin
skirt dâwen, atak, chak
skull kuchalaser, käsaser
sky âsmâng
slab takhta
slack shil
slacken v. shil k.
slain kuzhrau
slake v. (lime) kuzhânin,
thirst) shikânin
slaked (lime) kuzhraû
slander buktîn
slant v. lâr chûn
slaughter kushtin
slave zerkirri, bendî
slay v. kushtin
sleep v. khotin, nûstîn
sleep n. kho
sleepiness wanoz
sleepless bêkho
sleepy bewanoz
sleet pursha
slender naotengok
slice qâsh
slide v. hal khilîsan, khîzîn
slight (of figure) naotengok
(quantity) kem
slim naotengok, nûqabarîk
slime qurr
slight qalmaseng
slip v. khûzin
slip down v. da kotin
slipper kalash
slit derz
slope n. (up) barozhûri (down)
baozherî. hewash, drang, girân.
slumbes v. nûstîn, khotin
sly hîla
small pchûk, wurd
smallpox haola
smash v. shikânin
smell bûn
smell v. (intrans.) bûn bûn
(trans) bûn k.
smelt v. tuwâninawa
smile zardakhana
smith äsinger
smithy äsingerkhâna
smoke v. khwardinawa
smoke n. du, dûkal.
VOCABULARY.

smooth reik, takt, sāda, lūs
smother v. (a fire) kuzhāni
nawa (a person) khankānīn
smuggle v. qachaq k.
snake mār
snare dāf, tala
snatch v. rifānīn
sneak v. chughūlī k.
sneeze v. chughūlī k.
snore v. pirkhāpirkhlī k.
snort v. pīrmaūn
snout luit
snow bafr
snow v. bafr bārīn
snowshoes layān
so whā, dī, awanda
so soon as kī
soak v. khūsānīn
soak in v. tai chūn
soap sābūn
sob ask
society kāsān, khāltq
sod chūn
soft nerm
soften v. nerm k.
softeness nermī
soil ard, arz, khol
soil v. pīs k.
soldier nafar, asker
sole binpē (of boot) binkaōsh
solid qurs, zil, qāim, qawi
solitary tiniā
solitude tiniāī
some chan, chanī
somebody kasek
somehow hachjūrī
something shšhtēk
sometime yewakhtī, wakhtīk
sometimes jāreki, jārjār
somewhat hendek, naqdē, tozek, kemī
somewhere ājēk
son kurr

son-in-law zāwā
song guērānī
soon zū
soothe v. ārām k
sore adj. ēsh
sore n. dumāl, brīn
sorrow kizi, dilgīrānī
sorry (regretful) pashū, (grieved) dilgīrān
sort jūr, no
soul jān
sound adj. sākh
sound n. dang
soup shurwa
sour tīrsh
source (of a stream) sercho—
(origin) bināgha
south lākhwārū
souvenir diārī
sow v. tū wushānīn, dā chānīn
sow n. barāzīmā
sower tūder
space jē
spacious pān
spade bēl
span bist, (of finger and
thumb) kulanj
spar dār
spare adj. yadak
spare v. bwardīn
spark pruska
sparrow chūlēkā
spate lāfāw
spawn māsikēra
speak v. gutīn, qsa k.
spear nēza
special makhsūs
specially har, harbo
specie khezānā
specimen nīmūnā
speck khālā
spectacles ainak
speech zaman
speed  zũi, tungî
spend v. kherj k.
spendthrift daslão
sphere kherrî
spice darsanichêsht
spider jájălû ,-
spill v. shalaqănîn, rîshânîn
spin v. (revolve) gerr khwâr-din
spin v. (to cause to revolve) gerr dâñ, surrânáwâ
spin v. (wool) résin
spindle dûkh, tashî
spinningwheel kharrak
spinner kîch
spire munâr
spit v. tf k.
spite riq
splash v. shapul dâñ
splash n. shapul
spleen sipul
spinther chiqîl
split v. (intrans.) derz birdîn,
shaq birdîn, (trans.) derz dâñ,
shaq wa k.
spoil v. kharap k., fotânîn
spoke dârirñastaka
sponge hawr
spontaneous bekho
spoon kawchi, kowchîk
sport (chase) rraw
spot (speck) khala, (place) jê
spout naokhâ, naokh
spout (of utensils) liila
sprain v. bâ dâñ
spray v. âw wushingîn
spread v. dâ khestîn, rîrá kh.
spring bahâr, bahârân
spring, water kâñî, kanî, kênî
sprinkle v. ãwushingîn k.
sprout v. rûân
spur (of a hill) shâkh (in riding)
mamza

spy jâsûs
squadron bulûk
squall girribâ
squander v. bîao k.
square chvârgue
squash v. qushîn, pilishânawa
squeak v. zika k.
squeeze v. gushîn, tirînjân,
shelânîn, pastinawa
squint khêl
squirt fîchka
stab v. bekhenjër lai dâñ
stable adj. qurs
stable n. tawîla
staff dâr
stage (of a journey) qonâgh
stagger v. belâ hâtîn, labelâ rûîn
stagnant westâû
stain laka, pala
staircase pilakâna
stake sing
stalk lâsik
stammering lâlapâta
stamp n. pûl
stamp v. pai mâlin, zirrman- zirrm k.
stand v. wêstan, rîrá wêstân
stand up v. hal wêstân
star astêra
starch nishâsa
start v. rrê kotîn
start (jump) v. rrâ chinîn, dâ chalâkîn
startle v. dâ chalâkânîn, rrâ chinânawa, slamanînawa
starvation birslâti
state mîrî, dolet
statement wut, wutîn
station qonâgh
stationary rrâwêstânû, wêstân
stationery kâqazânà
tature anâm, bezhn
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>VOCABULARY.</strong></th>
<th>149</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>stay <strong>v.</strong> mân, rrâ wêştân</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>steady <strong>rrâwêståû</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>steal <strong>v.</strong> dizîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stealthy <strong>dizî, bedizî</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>steam <strong>büq, bukhâr</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>steed <strong>chârwâ, bâjgîa</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>steel <strong>polâ</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>steep see &quot;uphill&quot; &amp; &quot;downward&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stem <strong>lâsik</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stench <strong>bênîpis</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>step <strong>gaw, hangâw</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stepfather <strong>bâwâpîärâ</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stepmother <strong>bâwâzînîn</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sterile <strong>wishk, (of women) zîk-nâkar</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stick <strong>v.</strong> chespîn, lekîn, chaqîn (as of bills) hal chespînîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stick **in ** <strong>v.</strong> (as in mud) hal chaqîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stick <strong>fast</strong> <strong>v.</strong> dâ chaqîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stick <strong>together</strong> <strong>v.</strong> peik chespîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stick <strong>n.</strong> dâr, chîlka, tîladîr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sticky <strong>chespin, shîlâwî</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stiff <strong>wishk, raqq</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stiffle <strong>v.</strong> (intrans.) khankanîn (trans.) khankanîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>still <strong>rrâwêståû</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sting <strong>n.</strong> chizî</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sting <strong>v.</strong> pewa dân, gazîn, (as of a chemical) kezânîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stingy <strong>piška, nînokwishka</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stink <strong>bênîpis</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stink <strong>n.</strong> gânîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stir <strong>v.</strong> taik dân, shalaqânîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stirrup <strong>awzêngî</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stitch <strong>taqâla</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stocking <strong>guerâwî</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stomach <strong>zik</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stomachache <strong>zikêsh</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stone <strong>berd, tawer, (of fruit) chinjâ, nâûk</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stony <strong>berdalânâ</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stool <strong>chhwârpê</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stoop <strong>v.</strong> kho chamânîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stop <strong>v.</strong> (intrans.) rrâ wêştân (trans.) rrâ wêştânîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stopped up <strong>gîrû</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stopper <strong>derî</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>store <strong>amûr, amarta, ambûr</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stork <strong>laqlaq</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>storm <strong>frtâna</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>story <strong>serguzâzht</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stout <strong>qâlao</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stove <strong>bukhêrî, mghêrî, kwânîk</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stow <strong>v.</strong> amûr k., dâ nân, tî nân</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>straggler <strong>pâshkotû</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>straight <strong>râst</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>straighten <strong>râst k.</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strain <strong>v.</strong> zûr k.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strain <strong>n.</strong> zûr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strange <strong>gîrân</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stranger <strong>nâshhârazâ, nânasrâû, kharîb</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strangle <strong>v.</strong> khankanîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strap <strong>qâish</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>straw <strong>kâh</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stray <strong>v.</strong> garrân, pâsh kotîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>streak <strong>khat</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stream <strong>cham, âw, jûgâ</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>street <strong>kûlân, kû</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strength <strong>taw, hâzh, hêz</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strengthen <strong>v.</strong> behêz k., (of objects) rrâ gîrtîn, (of a person) bûzhânînînawa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stress <strong>zûr</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stretch <strong>v.</strong> kêshân, rrâ kêshân, drezh k.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stride <strong>gaw, hangâw</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strife <strong>sharr, jeng, hârrâka</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strike <strong>v.</strong> dân, lai dân, lai khestîn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>string <strong>rîsî, vis, band</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strip <strong>v.</strong> ruiît k.,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stripe <strong>tilma</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
strive v. teleš k.
stroke v. mālīn, das pai hēnān
strong bezūr, zūrdhar, behēz
struggle v. begizh chūn
stubble qalāš, parēz
stuck, to be v. tai tirinjān
stud bismār
student (religious) talaba
(secular) darskhuin
study v. khuinin
stuff v. pashtinawa
stumble v. hal kotin, hal anūtīn
(on animals) ser sum dān
stump kotara
stun v. bēhosh k.
stupid goj, kar
sturdy zil
stutter v. lālapata k.
style chūniātī, no, jūra
subdue v. zhērdast hēnān,
shikānīn
submerge nuqum būn
submersion nuqumbūn
submission itāt, zhērdastī
submit v. bazhērdast hātīn
subordinate zhērdast
subsequent pāshawa
substitut v. zhīān
subsistence zhīān
substitute gūrī, lajātī
subtract v. lai kem k.
succeed v. peik hēnān, bejē
hēnān, hal surrān
success peikhāt
success, to be a, v. peik hātīn
succulent awdār
succumb v. kotin
such whā, awanda
such as waku
suck v. mīzhīn
suckle v. mīzhānīn
sudden lapirrikā, lanākaw
suffer v. kēshān
sufferer kēsh
suffice v. bas kīrān
sufficient bas, bes
suffocate v. khānkānīn
suffocation khānkīn
sugar shakar
suicide kho kuzhdīn
suit v. zēbīn
sulks mān
sulky riqdhar, rīkar māngirtīā
sullen same as above
sulphur guird
sultry kawarozh
summer hāwīn
sun hātāw
Sunday Yekshemī
sunflower guliberozh
sunrise rohalāt
sunset khurāwā
supervise v. chowērī k.
supper shīw
supple chamānawaī
supplicate v. pārānawa
supply v. gēānīn
support v. yārīā pai k., bekhew k.
suppose v. gumān k.
suppress v. khāfānīn
suppression khāfānīn
sure dīlnīā, awīn, burruwā
surface ser, bān
surgeon jārrā
surplus zīāī
surprise v. wāq wer hēnān
surprised, to be da mān
surrender v. kho hāwishtīn a lā
surround v. tai ālīn chwārlā
 sưrinīn
surroundings chanokhārān, gar-
-survive v. zinga mān
survivor zingamāwā
suspect v. zānīn
**VOCABULARY.**

- **suspend** v. hal awāsin, hal awístin, hal khestin
- **suspicion** shik, guman
- **sustain** v. bekhw k.
- **swallow** v. qūt dān, dā jūn
- **swallow** n. parasilka
- **swamp** lita, qurraw, zung
- **swarm** (bees) kho rra wushān
- **swear** v. suīnd khwardin
- **sweep** v. màlīn, gesik k.
- **sweep away** v. rra màlīn
- **sweet** shirin
- **sweetheart** khüzgın, dasgīrān
- **sweetmeat** shirīnī
- **swell** v. āwsān
- **swelling** āwsāwa
- **swerve** v. lā k.
- **swift** tung
- **swim** v. mala k.
- **swimmer** malawān
- **swindle** v. hal khalatānim, khakhatānim, khāsānim
- **swing** v. bizūtinawa
- **sword** shir
- **sympathy** hāwēshī
- **symptom** diārī
- **syringe** fichka
- **syrup** dûshāp

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>T</th>
<th>take up v. hal girtin</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>take down v. khwār hēnān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>taken, to be v. birān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tale sergzasht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>talk v. ḍalsa k., galta k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tall dreh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>talons chengr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tambourine dol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tame kewī, māli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tan v. dabbākh k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tangible bānāu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tangle v. gīrānīn, shīwānīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tangle n. naoyek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tank hoz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tanner dabbākh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tap v. lai dān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tape nawār, qaitān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tar qīr, zīft</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tares tālū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>target nishāna, armāj</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>task ish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tassel ṭīshū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>taste v. hal chezhēn, chezhēn chēshtīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tastless bētān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tawny būr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tax bāj, māl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>taxation māliāt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tea chāī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>teach v. nāsānīn, fēr k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>teacher fērker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>teapot chāīān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tear v. (intrans.) derrān, derān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(trans) derrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tear n. asr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tease v. serbiser dān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>teat sermīmmk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>teeth dān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>telegram telegrāf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>telegraph tēl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>telephone telefon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>telescope dūrbīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tell v. gutin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
temper khū
temperature sārogarmī
tempest tofān, īrtāna
temples nācho
ten dah
tenacious barmada
tenant tēānīshūa
tender nāzik
tent (white) khwt, (black) māl, rashamāl
tenth, tenthly dāhi dakhmin
tepid shēlatēn
term wakhīt
terminate v. tawāw k.
termination pash, ākhir, ser
terrible sāmār, sāmnāk
terrify v. tersānīn
terror ters
test v. taibīnī k., tām k.
testicles gun
tether pēban, pēbast
textile chīnraī, hūnraī
than la
thank v. mālawāī k.
thanks shukur, mālawāī
that (dem) aw, (rel) ki
thaw v. twānawa
thee tu
theft dizī
their hīawān, iān
them awān, awāna, iān
themselves khvaiān
then adv. awwakht, awjārī
then conj. ītir, di, dē
thence liwē
thenceforth liwē
there liwē
there is hayya
there is not nīa
thereafter liwēpāsh
therefore labariāma
therefrom liwē
therein lawnāwa
thereupon beawa
these amāna
they awān
thick hastūr, (of liquids) khas
thickness hastūrī
thickest esikgirān
thief diz
thieves v. dizīn
thigh rān
thimble amistēla, kishtābān
thin tanūk, (of beings) larr
thine hītu, it
thing shshht
think v. tāi fikrīn
thinness tanūkī, larrī
third, thirdly suimīn
thirst tīnī, tīnītī
thirsty tīnī
thirteen sīānza, ziāda
thirteenth sīānzaī
thirty sī
this am, ama
thistle sertashī
thong qāiśh
thorn dirrik, chiqil
those (dem) āw, (pron) awān
awāna
thou tu
though hagarish
thought fikr, taifikrīn
thoughtful befikr
thoughtless bēfikr
thousand hazhār
thresh v. kutānīn
thread risī, machīr
thread v. pewa k.
threat harrasha
threaten v. harrasha dān
three sīān
thresh v. kutān
threshingfloor shūnkhārman
threshingmachine janjar
thrice sējār
throat giro
throb v. pitapit k.
throne takhit
throng komal
through la, lanao, tēa
throw v. khestin, hawishtin
throw away v. ferē dān
throw down v. dā khestin
thumb penjaâstûr
thunder gurrmaîhawr
Thursday Penshemu
thus whā
thy itu, it
thyself khwat
tickle v. khusūka k.
tie v. bestin
tie together v. peik bestin
tie to v. tai bestin
tie on v. lai bestin
tiger palang
tight teng
tighten v. teng k.
tile kāshī
till tā, hatā
timber dār
time wakhit, (one time) jārek,
(long time) damek, (short time) tozek.
timid tersinuk
tin tanuka
tiny zūrward	
tire v. mānī k.
tired mā, mānī, hēlak
tithe ushr
title naw
to a, bo, be
tobacco titin, tambākū
to-day amrozh
toe penja
together lagalyek, beyek
toil v. īsh k.
token nishân
toll bāj
tomb gūr, qor
tombstone kēl
tombstone mēnshāh
tomcat nērapshē
to-morrow sbīhēnī, bēānī
tongs gāz, miqāsh
tongue zamān
to-night amsho
too ish
tool daskār, karasta
tooth dān
toothache dānēsh
toothpick jānēsh
top ser
topknot gūkā
torrent āzār, ēsh
torn dirāwa
torpid sist, sis
torrent shīwāw, lāfaw
tortoise kēsāl
tortuous pēchāpēch
toss v. halmaqū k.
total hamū
touch v. das lai dān, das lai khestin
touchy dīlnāzīk
tough jīr
tour garrān
tow v. rēā kēshān
towards belā
towel khaoli, daštaseēr
tower burj
town shār, bāzār
trace shūn
trace v. shūn der k.
track piārre
tracks shūn
trade v. tijāret k.
trade n. tijāret, kirrinoferūsh-
tin, sanat
trader cherchī, bazīrgān, tujār
traitor khān
trample v. pai mālīn
transcribe v. larū nwisīnawa
VOCABULARY.

tranquil åsû. arâm
transfer v. gûranîn
transform v. gûranîn
translate v. terjumânî k.
translation terjumânî
transmission nârdîn
transmit v. nârdîn
transparent lai wâdîr, lai bin-
rapy
transpire v. der kotin
transplant v. chaqânînâwa
transport v. birdîn, bîr k.
transport n. kerêbûr bar birdîn
trap tala
travel rûsîhtîn, garrân
traveller rêwik, rêwang
traverse v. bwârdîn
tray sînî
treachery khîânât
treadle dûshâp
treadle pêa
treasure khazân
treatment kirdawa
tree dâr
tremble v. lerzîn
tremendous zûrzhî

trench châl, jûga
trial mahâkama
tube îl, ashiret, hûz, tira
trickle v. behêndêk rûûn
trifle kutek, shshtênî
trigger palapika
triggerguard keüpî
trip v. hal anûtîn
tripod sepêa
troop taqum
trot loka
trouble zâmât, êsh, serêsh
trough astêl
trousers rûûk, derpê, pâtîn, damarqopân
trot keshîna
trowel mâla, mâlinj
truce dizhmîndostî
true râst
trunk kotara, noqa, (box) sanûq
trust v. lai dilnîî bûn, rra ap-
îrmûn
truth râstî
try v. telâsh k., tâqi k.
tub swênâ
tube bûrî.
Tuesday Sêshemu
tuft gufka
tumble v. kotin
turbulent sharrker
turf merg
Turk Turk
Turkey Rom
turkey aîlishîsh, bûqalâmûn
turn v. (intrans) wa garrân
garrânawâ, kho sûrrân wer
garrân, sûrrân, (trans.)
garrânînawâ
turn back v. garrânînawâ
turn back from v. lai garrân
turn round v. kho sûrrân, wer
cherikhîn
turn up v. hal garrânînawâ
turn down v. wer garrânîn
turn over v. hal garrânawâ
turnip shêlam
turpentine bînisht, qazgwân
turtle raqqa
tweezers gâz
twelfth dwânzaî
twelve dwânza
twentieth bîstmîn, bîstî
twenty bîs
twice dujûra
twig wach
twilight êwârê
twine rîsî
twinkle v. draoshînawâ
twins jûta
twist v. bû dân
twitch v. mūrīāna k., muchurk k.
two dūān
type jūrek
tyranny taadā, zūr
tyrant zūrker, zālim

undermine v. bin dānāwa
underneath lazhērāwa
understand v. tai gēshīn
understand from v. lai gēshīn
undertake v. das gīrīn, tai ālānīn
undeserved benāhaq
undisturbed askān, nābizūṭā
undo v. kirdināwa
undress jil hal kandin, jil der kīrdin
undressed rūt
undulation barzonizmī
undutiful serchot
uneasiness bēaskānī
uneducated nakhūinawār
unemployed bātal, bēēsh
uneven nāreik
unexpectedly lapirrika
unfair nāhaq
unfaithful bēwēfa
unfasten v. kirdināwa
unfathomable bēbin
unfinished nātawāw
unfit nāsākh
unfold v. qat kirdināwa
unfurnished bēkalopal, bētifāq
ungraceful nāshirīn
ungrateful nāmamīn, nānās
unhappiness dilgirānī, kham, kīzī
unhappy dilgirān, khamān, kiz
unhealthy nāsāz
unheard nābhīstrān
uniform n. jillrām!
uniformity yekbūn, yekīati
unimportant bēnēmū
uninhabited chol
 unintelligible tainagēshti
unintentional bētamā būn
union yekbūn
unit yek
unite v. (intrans.) pewa būn
(trans.) peik k.
unity yekīati
 unjust bēdād
 unkind bēawurdanawāi
unkindness bēawurdanawāi
unknown nazārānū
unlawful hāram
unlearned nākhuinawār
unless magar
unlikely rangniā
unlimited bēsenūr
unload v. bār dā girtin, bār khestin
unlock v. qīfl kirdinawa
unlucky bēbakht
unmanly nāpio
unmarried (man) bēzhin,
(woman) kich
unmeaning bēmaani
unmindful bēfikr, bēgaāri
unmixed taikal' nabūa
unmoved nabitūtrāwa
unnecessary naigerek
unoccupied bātal, bēesh
unpack v. kirdinawa
unpick v. hāl pchrrin
unpleasant nakhosh
unprepared bēga
unprofitable bēqazānj
unprotected bēkhāwand, bēpārez
unravel v. risāninawā, kirdinawa
unreasonable guenadhar
unripe nageiša, kāl

unsafe nāamin
unscrew v. pēch kirdinawa
unseen nādīwa
unsteady. to be jūlān
unṣītck v. hāl pchrrin
unsuspecting bēfikr, bēshik
untamed torr
untidy blāo
untie v. kirdinawa
until tā
untimely lapirrika
unto be
untrue drū, nārāst
untwist v. bā dānawā
unveil v. rū hal mālān
unwelcome khosh nahāt
unwind v. pechāninawa
unwrap v. kirdinawa
up ser., zhūr, bān
uphill barozhūri
upon labān, lazhūr, laser
upper zhūrawa
upraise v. hāl k.
upright rāst
uproot v. larag hal kandin
upset v. (intrans.) lā kotiun
(trans) lā khestin
upside down damokhwar
upwards be bān, be ser
urge v. lai khurīn, rewānīn
urine mīz
us imān, ēma
use n. kalk
use v. bekalk hēnān, be ışh hēnān, ışh pai k.
used up, to be tāi birrānawa
used to, to be rā hātin
useful heish, bekalk
useful, to be kalk girtin
useless bēfarr, bēkalk
utensil karasta
utter v. gutin
utterly her, har
VACABULARY.

V

Vacant batāl
vacate v. batāl k.
vaccinate v. kutānin
vacuous serbatāl
vain bāi
valley dol
valour āzāī
valuable bebā, qīmatī
vaule bā, qīmat
vanish v. birānawa, nābinra būn.
vanquish v. basānin
vapour hawā, boq, bukhār
various jūrbejūr, jūrjūr
varnish búyāgh
vast zūrgora
vault tāq, kamar
vegetable sozi
vegetation dārogīā
veil chāshūr, rūwang
vein rag
velocity tungī
celvet makhmār
vendor ferūshyār
vengeance haq
ventilation bākēsh
venture v. wērān
verandah aiwān
verdure giā, sozi
verge liv
vermin jānawr
vertical rāst
very zūr, gal
veterinary baitāl
vex v. tūrānin, hājīz k.
vendi khwardānami, chesht
vibrate v. lerzīn
vicinity nezikāna
view chobīna
vigilant wurriā
vigorous bitāw

vile pis, zūrpis
village gund, dī, āwāi, āwāinī
vine miw
vinegar serka
vineyard bākhimīw
violate v. (of a virgin) bēbin k.
(of a woman) bezūr gāin
violence sūr
violent bezūr
virgin kīch
visage damocho
visible diār, bīnrāū
visible, to be bīnrān
visit v. didānī k.
visitor mēwān
voice dang, chhirānīn
volley shīlik
voluble qsaker
voluntary bewistiṅko
vomit v. rishānawa, hal rizhā-nin
voyage rūisht, sefer
vulture sergar

W.

Wade v. lanao āw rūishtin
wag v. hal surrānin, rā
wushānin
wage kirē maāsh
wager v. gīro bestin
wages māṅāna, maāsh
waggon arabānā
waggoner arabānachī
wail v. shin k., wāi k.
waist nao
waistband banikhuin
waistcoat kapanak, sal ta
wait v. chowārē mān choware
būn, rra westān, lāi westān
wake v. bakhabar būn
walk v. piā chūn, bylāmī chūn,
be pē rūishtin
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Urdu</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>walk n.</td>
<td>(of a horse) rot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wall</td>
<td>dīwār</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>walnut</td>
<td>guez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wander v.</td>
<td>garrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>want v.</td>
<td>wistin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wanting</td>
<td>kem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>war</td>
<td>sharr, jeng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>warder</td>
<td>hapsawān, banīwān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>warehouse</td>
<td>amār</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>warm</td>
<td>garm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>warmth</td>
<td>garmī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>warn v.</td>
<td>āgāar k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>warped</td>
<td>khwār, chotāītawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wart</td>
<td>bārūka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wash v.</td>
<td>shshtin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>washerwoman</td>
<td>jilshū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>washing</td>
<td>jīl bo shshtin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wasp</td>
<td>hangasura, zardawālā, zardāizāra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waste</td>
<td>dasblāoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>watch v.</td>
<td>cho lai khestin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>watch n.</td>
<td>sāat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>watchful</td>
<td>wurriā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>watchmaker</td>
<td>sāatchī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>watchman</td>
<td>pāswān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>water</td>
<td>āw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>water v.</td>
<td>āw dān, āzhīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>watercarrier</td>
<td>āwkēsh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>watercloset</td>
<td>adākhāna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>watercress</td>
<td>kozala.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waterfall</td>
<td>khurrāw.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wateringplace</td>
<td>jēāwdān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waterless</td>
<td>dēm, bēaw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waterpot</td>
<td>goza</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waterproof</td>
<td>bārānī, mushammā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waterskin</td>
<td>hīza, kunā, mashka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waterspout</td>
<td>plusk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waterway</td>
<td>jūga, sulīna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waterwheel</td>
<td>ġerdūn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waterer</td>
<td>bāw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wave v.</td>
<td>āl wūshānīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wavering</td>
<td>dudīl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wax</td>
<td>māw, lāk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>way</td>
<td>rīq</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waylay v.</td>
<td>barrobirr! dān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>ēmā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weak</td>
<td>bēhēz, sīst, siwīr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weaken v.</td>
<td>bēhēz k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wealth</td>
<td>dolamānī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wealthy</td>
<td>dolamān, zengīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wean v.</td>
<td>birīnāwā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weapon</td>
<td>sīlāh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wear v.</td>
<td>labār k′, pūshīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wear out v.</td>
<td>kon būn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wear away, or, down, (trans.)</td>
<td>dā khwārdīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weary mānī, mā</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weather</td>
<td>rozhīgār</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weave v.</td>
<td>honīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weaver</td>
<td>honīnder, mutābchī qazzaz, jōlā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>web</td>
<td>agh, pardā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wed v.</td>
<td>māra birīn, zhīn stānīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wedding</td>
<td>māra, zāwān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wedge</td>
<td>pwāz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wednesday</td>
<td>Chwārshemū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weed v.</td>
<td>bzhār k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weed n.</td>
<td>bzhār</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>week</td>
<td>hefta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weekly</td>
<td>heftāāna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weep v.</td>
<td>girīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weigh v.</td>
<td>kēshān, pēwān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weight</td>
<td>girānī, qursī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>welcome</td>
<td>khoshhātī, bekhēr hātī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weld v.</td>
<td>joshānīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>well n.</td>
<td>bīr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>well adv.</td>
<td>chāk, bāsh, sākh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>west</td>
<td>khurāwā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wet</td>
<td>tarr, shīl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>what</td>
<td>chī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whatever</td>
<td>hachī, lachīshīte k.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wheat</td>
<td>ganūm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wheel</td>
<td>cherkh, khīr, khisht tekalik</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
wheelwright cherkhger
whheeze v. khizakhiz k.
when (interr) kc? (pos) ki, chiwakhit
whence lakü
whenever hachwakhit
where kü, lakü
whereabout lakämü
whereabouts n. jü
whereas lamaki
whereby kibiawa
wherein liwé
whereupon wabiawa
wheresoever hachjü
wherewith kibiawa
whet l. tiiez k., hasan k.
whetstone hasän
whether ya, yan, ná
which (rel) kí
which (pron.) kam
whichever hachkam
while ki
whine l. lûranin
whip qamchi.
whirl n. kherr khwardin
whirpool garräw
whirlwind garrabä
whisper v. beserka qsa k.
whisper v. serka
whistle v. fíka késhän
white sp! 
whiten v. spí k.
whiteness spíati
whitewash gachaw
whither bekü
whithersoever behachkü
who ki, kí
whoever hachkas, hachki
whole sák, tawåw
wholesale beqalam, laseriye
whom ki
whomsoever hachqi

whore gända
whose hiki
why bochü, bo
wick plita
wicked kharápker, súchar, gunákär
wide pan
widen v. pan k.
widow biwazžhin
widower bézhín
width pänì
wife zhin, khézan
wild kewi, torr
wilderness chol
will v. wistin
will n. wist
will n. (inheritance) wasiat-náma
willing bemeiliish
willow bi
win v. birdin
wind bâ
wind v. qurrmish k. (of clock)
wind up (business) hál bestin
windfall bakhestía
window penjira
windpipe gerü
wine sharáp
wing bäl
wink v. mikrí k. ‘cho hal taka-nin
winnow v. bibä k.
winnowing fork shan
winter zwistän
winter quarters garmian
wipe v. serrín
wire maftül, tél
wisdom zänä
wise zänä
wish v. wistin
wish n. wist, maram
wit hosh
with lagal, latak
withered agîra
within lanao
without bê
witness gawăhî, shahid
woe dilgîranî, kham
wolf gurg
woman zhin
womanly zhinâna
womb minâldân
wonder v. dâ mân
wonderful ajâib
wood dâr
wooden dârin
wool khûri, (short, of sheep)
kulk, (fine) bergin, (of goats)
mû, (uncarded) shîl naka-
râwa, (carded) shîl karâwa
word qsa
work n. ish
work v. ish k.
worker ishker
workman kirêkar
workshop karkhana
world dinîa
worm kirm
wormeaten kirmkhwardûa
worry fîkr, girâni
worse kharâptîr, pîstir
worship v. perestîn
worst la hamû pîstir la hamû
kharâptîr
worth, to be v. hêzhîn, zhiân
worth n. hêzh, zhi
worthless bêhêzh,
worthy laîq
wound v. brîndår k.
wound n. brîn
wounded brîndår
wrap v. pechânawa
wrapper têapêchraû
wrath qîn
wrench v. bezûr rîr kêschan
wrestle v. zûrân girtîn
wriggle v. kho pêch dân
wrîng v. bâ dân
wrinkle girj, chîrch, qîrch
wrist jumka dast
write v. nwîsin
writer nwîsrâ, katib
writhe v. kho pêch dân
writing nwîsrâu, kâqaz
wrong nàrast
wrought ishkerâû

Y

Yard gez
yarn risî, lûka
yawn v. bâwishk dân
yawn n. ázhâzhka, bâwishk
year sâl
yearly sâlâna
yeast mâya
yellow zar, zard, zerd
yes balî, bli, mbar!
yesterday dwêna, dwêka
yesternight duesho,
yet hêshtâ
yield v. dân
yoke nila
yokel lâdiw, gûrân
yolk zairîhilka, zardênahilka
you èwa, itân
young jawan, (of animals)
jûjka
your itân, hîêwa
yours hîêwa
yourself khwatan
youth jawâni, minâli

Z

Zeal telash
zealous betelash
zigzag pêchpêch, chotâû
zinc qal
## APPENDIX I.

**TABLE OF THE SIMPLE VERBS SHOWING THEIR DEVELOPMENT WHERE PERMISSIBLE WITH THE MEANINGS THEREBY ACQUIRED.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>āzhīn</td>
<td>to flood with water</td>
<td>āzh</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to water</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be watered</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| āngāwtīn   | to hit a mark | irregular | | ... | ... | ... | angēnran.  
| to permit of being hit | | | | | | |  
| āwsān      | to cause to swell | irregular | | | ... | ... |  
| ānjinīn    | to chop, mince | anjin | ī | ... | ... | ... | anjinran.  
| to permit of being chopped | | | | | | |  
| ālīn       | to envelop, surround, | āl | ī | | | |  
| to undertake | | | | | | |  
| to be enveloped, undertaken | | | | | | |  
| to permit of being enveloped | | | | | | |  
| āparāmūn   | to trust | āparām | ē | | | ... |  
| bārīn      | to rain | bār | ī | | | ... |  
| bārīn      | to bleat | bār | ī | | | ... |  
| bāyīn      | to blow | bā | ī | | | ... |  

161
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Infinitive</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Incomplete Stem</th>
<th>Complement</th>
<th>Causal</th>
<th>Causal Passive</th>
<th>Passive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bazín</td>
<td>to jump, leap, rest for night</td>
<td>baz</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>bazánin</td>
<td>bazánrán</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to jump, defeat</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>bazánín</td>
<td>bazánrán</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be defeated</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>bazánin</td>
<td>bazánrân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to become repugnant</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>bazánrân</td>
<td>bazrán.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bázín</td>
<td>to play</td>
<td>báz</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>bazáním</td>
<td>bazánrân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to play</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>bazáním</td>
<td>bazánrân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bestín</td>
<td>to bind, tie, shut</td>
<td>bes</td>
<td>t</td>
<td></td>
<td>bazánín</td>
<td>bazánrân</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to permit of being bound</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>bazánrân</td>
<td>bazrán.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to shut (intrans.)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>bazánrân</td>
<td>bazrán.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bêzhín</td>
<td>to be sifted</td>
<td>bêzh</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>bêzhánin</td>
<td>bêzhánrann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to sift</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>bêzhánin</td>
<td>bêzhrán.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be siftable</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>bêzhánin</td>
<td>bêzhrán.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bêzhín</td>
<td>to say, call</td>
<td>bêzh</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>bêzhánin</td>
<td>bêzhánrann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be called</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>bêzhánin</td>
<td>bêzhrán.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bhístin</td>
<td>to hear</td>
<td>bhís</td>
<td>t</td>
<td></td>
<td>bêzhánin</td>
<td>bêzhrán.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be audible</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>bêzhánin</td>
<td>bêzhrán.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birrânawa</td>
<td>to disappear, melt, get under way</td>
<td>birr</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td></td>
<td>birrânawín</td>
<td>birrânawín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to expend all</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>birrânawín</td>
<td>birrânawín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be expended or dissipated</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>birrânawín</td>
<td>birrânawín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birdin</td>
<td>to bear, carry, take</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>ģrd</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be taken</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birrīn</td>
<td>to cut</td>
<td>birr</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cut (intrans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birrīnawa</td>
<td>to wean</td>
<td>birr</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be of age to wean</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bizūtiu</td>
<td>to move</td>
<td>bizū</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>bizwānīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to move (trans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be moved</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be moveable</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bizūtinawa</td>
<td>to oscillate, sway</td>
<td>bizū</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>bizūāninawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to rock, sway (trans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be rocked, swayed</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be moveable to and fro</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>borīn</td>
<td>to low</td>
<td>bor</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brzhān</td>
<td>to roast, grill</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to roast (trans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be roasted</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bzrikān</td>
<td>to curdle</td>
<td>bzrik</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>bzrikānīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to curdle (trans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be curdled</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>būn</td>
<td>to be</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>būn</td>
<td>to become</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>būrīn</td>
<td>to pass by</td>
<td>būr</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bwārdin</td>
<td>to excuse, forgive, overlook, traverse</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bzhārdin</td>
<td>to choose, select, clean (of rice)</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be chosen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>büzhnawa</td>
<td>to become convalescent</td>
<td>büzh</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>buzhāninā-</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to make convalescent</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>... wa</td>
<td>buzhānra- nawa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be made convalescent</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| chalakin   | to jump, start | chalak | i | ... | ... | ...
<p>| to startle | ... | ... | chalakānin |
| chamīn,    | to curve, bend | chaw, cham | i | ... | ... |
| chawin     | to bend (trans.) | ... | ... | chamanīn, | ... |
| to be bent, flexible | ... | ... | ... | chamanrān |
| chānīn     | to cultivate | irregular | ... | ... | ... | chēnān |
| to be cultivable | ... | ... | ... |
| chaqīn     | to stick | chaq | i | ... | ... |
| to gnash, clash | ... | ... | chaqānin |
| to plant (of trees) | ... | ... | ... |
| to be planted. | ... | ... | ... |
| chaqānina- wa | to transplant | 3rd conjunc- tion. | ... | ... | ... | chaqānran |
| to be enough grown for transplanting | ... | ... | ... |
| cherikhīn  | to revolve | cherikh | i | ... | ... |
| to cause to revolve | ... | ... | cherikhānin |
| to be-revolved | ... | ... | cherikhān- rān |
| cheshtīn,  | to taste | chesht | i | ... | ... |
| chezhīn | to be tasted. | chezh | ... | ... | chezhānran |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>chespín</th>
<th>to adhere</th>
<th>to stick</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be stuck</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chinín</td>
<td>to weave, knit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be textile, woven</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chinínawa</td>
<td>to darn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be repairable</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chirrín</td>
<td>to call</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to call out</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chirrínawa</td>
<td>to recall</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chotín</td>
<td>to bend (intrans.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to bend</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chún</td>
<td>to go</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to send</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be sent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dán</td>
<td>to give, concede</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be given, to submit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dánawa</td>
<td>to give back, reject</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be rejected, restored</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dán</td>
<td>to strike</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>derrín</td>
<td>to tear (intrans.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to tear (trans.), devour, rend</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dín</td>
<td>to see, detect</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be visible</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diraoshín</td>
<td>to shine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to polish, burnish</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diroshín</td>
<td>to sew (shoes)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infinitive</td>
<td>Meaning</td>
<td>Incomplete Stem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dirūtin</td>
<td>to reap, mow</td>
<td>dirū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dirūn</td>
<td>to reap, mow</td>
<td>diru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dizin</td>
<td>to steal</td>
<td>diz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doshin</td>
<td>to milk</td>
<td>dosh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to milk</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to have milk, be ready for milking</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dozinawa</td>
<td>to find</td>
<td>doz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to permit of being found</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draoshana-</td>
<td>to twinkle</td>
<td>draosh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>durūn</td>
<td>to sew</td>
<td>dur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to sew</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duwan</td>
<td>to discuss with another</td>
<td>duw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ezhin</td>
<td>to make, to answer</td>
<td>ĕsh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ezhin</td>
<td>to ache</td>
<td>ĕzh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ezhin</td>
<td>to hurt, pain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ezhin</td>
<td>to speak, call</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>farmūn</td>
<td>to command</td>
<td>farm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>farrīn</td>
<td>to flee, escape, fly, jump</td>
<td>farr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to snatch away, cause to fly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be snatched away, caused to fly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ferūshţin</td>
<td>to sell</td>
<td>ferūsh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to offer for sale</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be sold</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be saleable</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fotān</td>
<td>to decay, die out</td>
<td>fot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to destroy gradually</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be destroyed gradually</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gāin</td>
<td>to copulate</td>
<td>gā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ganīn</td>
<td>to fester, rot (fruit) stink</td>
<td>gan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to cause to fester</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be caused to fester</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to possibly fester</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>garrān</td>
<td>to roam, wander</td>
<td>garr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to traverse, exercise, send</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afar, travel</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be exercised, led around,</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>made to travel</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>garrānawa</td>
<td>to turn, return</td>
<td>garr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to turn back (trans.)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be made to turn back</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gehīn</td>
<td>to arrive, ripen</td>
<td>geh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to deliver, make arrive</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be delivered</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to permit of being delivered</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gēshānawa</td>
<td>to dilate, open (flowers)</td>
<td>gesh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to open (trans.), to blow</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open (flowers)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infinitive</td>
<td>Meaning</td>
<td>Incomplete Stem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gēshtin</td>
<td>to arrive, get to, ripen</td>
<td>gē</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to get as far as, to amount to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to ripen, deliver, cause to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>get to, make up to,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be delivered, etc.,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be deliverable, amount to permit of being ripened</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gezīn</td>
<td>to gnaw, to bite</td>
<td>gez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to bite (intensive)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be bitten</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gīrīn</td>
<td>to weep</td>
<td>gīrī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to make to weep</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gīrsān</td>
<td>to be caught up</td>
<td>gīrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gīrsānawā</td>
<td>to catch up (as on a nail)</td>
<td>gīrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gīrtīn</td>
<td>to take, seize, lay hold of, catch, restrain oneself,</td>
<td>gīrī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>take root, set, bind (pf. materials) contain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to take, seize, etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to take, seize, etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be takeable, seizable, etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>verb</td>
<td>meaning</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>girtinawa</td>
<td>to reclaim</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gozin</td>
<td>to rise in a well (used only with &quot;hal&quot;)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gūran</td>
<td>to roar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gūrin</td>
<td>to change, alter (intrans.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gūrin</td>
<td>to change, alter, transform, transfer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be changed, altered, etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gūrinawa</td>
<td>to change again</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to exchange</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be exchanged</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be exchangeable</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gushin</td>
<td>to squeeze</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to squeeze</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be squeezed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gutin</td>
<td>to speak</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gutinawa</td>
<td>to repeat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gwāstinawa</td>
<td>to move from one place to another</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to move, etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be moveable from place to place</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hārrānin</td>
<td>to howl like a derwish</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>verb</th>
<th>meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>girtinawa</td>
<td>to reclaim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gozin</td>
<td>to rise in a well (used only with &quot;hal&quot;)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gūran</td>
<td>to roar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gūrin</td>
<td>to change, alter (intrans.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gūrin</td>
<td>to change, alter, transform, transfer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be changed, altered, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gūrinawa</td>
<td>to change again</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to exchange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be exchanged</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be exchangeable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gushin</td>
<td>to squeeze</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to squeeze</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be squeezed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gutin</td>
<td>to speak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gutinawa</td>
<td>to repeat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gwāstinawa</td>
<td>to move from one place to another</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to move, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be moveable from place to place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hārrānin</td>
<td>to howl like a derwish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harrin</td>
<td>to grind, mill. crush to be grindable, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harrinawa</td>
<td>to grind very small</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haseinawa</td>
<td>to be at ease, to rest, repose to cause to rest, put at ease to be caused to rest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hatin</td>
<td>to come</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hitinawa</td>
<td>to come back</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>helan</td>
<td>to neigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>helan</td>
<td>to permit, abandon, leave alone let be, allow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hennin</td>
<td>to smelt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hennan</td>
<td>to bring, to fetch to permit of being brought, to be brought</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hennanawa</td>
<td>to bring back</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harrin</td>
<td>to neigh, whinny</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hishtin</td>
<td>to permit, abandon, leave alone. let be, allow, place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hishtinawa</td>
<td>to reserve, leave alone for the time being</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Input</td>
<td>Output</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>honin</td>
<td>to plait, weave, interlace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to plait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to submit to being plaited</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horin</td>
<td>to low, roar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>joshin</td>
<td>to weld (intrans.) to eat a great deal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to weld</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be welded</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>julin</td>
<td>to shake, move</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to jerk, shake, move</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be jerked, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be unsteady</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jumin</td>
<td>same meaning as julin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>juin</td>
<td>to masticate, chew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to chew up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be masticable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jining</td>
<td>to chop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to chop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be chopped</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to permit of being chopped</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kandin</td>
<td>to dig, peel, carve, engrave, pull, sever</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to dig, etc., intensive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be dug, etc., or, to permit of being dug, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kanin</td>
<td>to laugh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to laugh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hon</th>
<th>ì</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Honanin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honran</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hor</td>
<td>ì</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horan</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josh</td>
<td>ì</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshan</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshanran</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jul</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julan</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julanran</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jun</td>
<td>ì</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juninran</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jin</td>
<td>ì</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jinan</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jinaran</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kan</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kananin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kanran</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kan</td>
<td>ì</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kananin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

171
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kawtin, kotin</td>
<td>to fall, happen</td>
<td>kaw</td>
<td>(t)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to push down, overthrow</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>kawānin</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>kawānran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be pushed down, etc.</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kēlān</td>
<td>to plough</td>
<td>kēl</td>
<td>(ā)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>kēlānran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to plough</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>kēlānin</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be ploughed,</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be ploughed, ploughable</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kēshān</td>
<td>to pull, draw, suffer, extend, drag, weigh, stretch, take out, get out, fire, extract, extricate, trace, pull off, tap (of liquids) incline, take (of time). to cause to pull, draw, etc. to be pulled, drawn, etc., to permit of being pulled, to be tensile, to suffer, to be weighed, to permit of being taken out, got out, to be extricable, to be traceable, to be inclined towards.</td>
<td>kēsh</td>
<td>(ā)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>kēshānin</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>kēshānran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td>(\ldots)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>kēshrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>1st form</td>
<td>2nd form</td>
<td>3rd form</td>
<td>4th form</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khaftin, khaotin</td>
<td>to sleep, lie down</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to put to sleep</td>
<td>to be put to sleep, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khalatín</td>
<td>to err</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to deceive, swindle, defraud</td>
<td>to be deceived, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khankán</td>
<td>to choke, suffocate (intrans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to choke, stifle, strangle</td>
<td>to be choked, stifled, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khukánina-wa</td>
<td>to throttle without killing, to grasp by the throat</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khráshín</td>
<td>to scratch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to irritate</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khasánin</td>
<td>to castrate, swindle</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be castrated, swindled</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khiliskán</td>
<td>to slip, slide</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to make slip</td>
<td>to be made to slip</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khízán</td>
<td>to slide (trans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to slide (trans.)</td>
<td>to be slid, slipped</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khulín</td>
<td>to revolve horizontally (trans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be revolved horizontally</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khurin</td>
<td>to irritate</td>
<td>khur</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to chafe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be irritated</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>khurānin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khwārdin</td>
<td>to eat, consume</td>
<td>khw</td>
<td>ard</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>khurān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be eatable, eaten</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khwārdinawa</td>
<td>to drink, absorb</td>
<td>khw</td>
<td>ard</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be drinkable, soaked up</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>khurānawa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khūsīn</td>
<td>to be in soak</td>
<td>khūs</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to soak (trans.) rinse</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>khūsānin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be rinsed</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>khūsārān</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kirdin</td>
<td>to make, do, perform, effect, accomplish, commit, have (children), lay (eggs)</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>ird</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kirān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be done, made, makeable, doable</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kirdinawa</td>
<td>to open, undo, untwist, unbind</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>ird</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kirānawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kirrīn</td>
<td>used only with prepositional prefix</td>
<td>kirr</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kirrrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be purchaseable</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ncohorn</td>
<td>to migrate</td>
<td>koch</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kochänin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to cause to migrate</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kochänn</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be caused to migrate</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kochänrân</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kokin</td>
<td>to cough</td>
<td>kok</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kokänin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to cause to cough</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kokänrân</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be made to cough</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kokänrân</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>korri</td>
<td>to neigh, bray, roar</td>
<td>korri</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>korri</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>krränawa</td>
<td>to gnaw</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kulín</td>
<td>to boil (intrans)</td>
<td>kul</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kulänin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to boil (trans)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kulänrân</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be boiled</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kulänrân</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kushtin, kuzhin</td>
<td>to kill</td>
<td>kush</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to extinguish</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kushänin, kuzhinän</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be killed, submit to killing</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kushänn, kuzhinän</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kushtinawa</td>
<td>to strike repeatedly</td>
<td>kush</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kutän</td>
<td>to prick, thresh, pound</td>
<td>kut</td>
<td>$\hat{a}$</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to tattoo, inoculate, thrash</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kutänin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be caused to be tattooed, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kutänrân</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be thrashed, inoculated etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>kutänrân</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lawarín</td>
<td>to graze (intrans.)</td>
<td>lawar</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>lawaränin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to graze (trans.)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>lawaränrân</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be caused to graze</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>lawaränrân</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to permit of being grazed</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>lawarrän</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infinitive</td>
<td>Meaning</td>
<td>Incomplete Stem</td>
<td>Complement</td>
<td>Causal</td>
<td>Causal Passive</td>
<td>Passive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lēkin</td>
<td>to adhere</td>
<td>lek</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>lekānin</td>
<td></td>
<td>lekārān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to stick</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be stuck to</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lēstin</td>
<td>to lick</td>
<td>lēs</td>
<td>t</td>
<td></td>
<td>leśānin</td>
<td>leśārān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to lick</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be licked</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to submit to being licked</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>leśārān</td>
<td>leśrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lurīn</td>
<td>to whine</td>
<td>lur</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td></td>
<td>lūrānin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to whine (intensive)</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mālin</td>
<td>to sweep, stroke</td>
<td>māl</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>mārān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be lifted, uncovered</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mālinawa</td>
<td>to gather wheat for sheaves</td>
<td>māl</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td></td>
<td>mārān</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mān</td>
<td>to remain, stay, resemble</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>mānān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be left behind, be a remainder</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mārin</td>
<td>to bleat</td>
<td>mār</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mirdin</td>
<td>to die, die out, be very chagrined</td>
<td>mir</td>
<td>d</td>
<td></td>
<td>mirānin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to exterminate, deaden</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>mirānān</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be exterminated, deadened</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to be very chagrined</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>mirrān</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Root</td>
<td>mizhānin</td>
<td>mizhānrān</td>
<td>mizhrān</td>
<td>nraw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to suck</td>
<td>mizh</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to suckle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be caused to suck</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to have milk (of breasts)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to place, put, set down</td>
<td>nān</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to permit of being placed, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to replace, set a trap, set up (a target)</td>
<td>nānawa</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be replaced, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to consign, send</td>
<td>nārdin</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be sent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to return (trans.)</td>
<td>nārdinawa</td>
<td>do.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be returned</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to recognise, know</td>
<td>nāsīn</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to explain, teach, introduce</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be explained, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be famous, known, cognisable</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to distinguish</td>
<td>nāsīnawa</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to lie down, sleep</td>
<td>nustin</td>
<td>ī st</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to make sleep</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be made to sleep</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to regard, look at</td>
<td>nwārin</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to cause to regard</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be regarded, looked at</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nwīsin</td>
<td>to write</td>
<td>nwīs</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to write</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>nwīsānin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to write</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>nwīsārān</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to be written</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>nwīsārin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to submit to being written</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>nwīsārin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pālāwtin</td>
<td>to filter, clarify, allow to seep, purify by filtration</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pārrīn</td>
<td>to pray, entreat, implore</td>
<td>pār</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pārrinawa</td>
<td>plead, supplicate</td>
<td>pār</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>(pārrīn</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to pray, etc. (intensive)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>(pārrin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be prayed for etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>(pārrin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pārāstin</td>
<td>to care for, maintain, defend</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to preserve, guard</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pārēzān</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to care for, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pārēzārin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parzhān</td>
<td>to have leisure</td>
<td>parzh</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>parzhārin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to provide leisure</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>parzhārin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be given leisure</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>parzhārān</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pashokin</td>
<td>To be confused, mixed, puzzled</td>
<td>Pashok</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>{pashokin}</td>
<td>{pashokinawa}</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To be confused, etc. (intensive)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pashokanrana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To become confused, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pastinawa</td>
<td>To press, crowd, squeeze, impress</td>
<td>Past</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>Pastani</td>
<td>Pastanranawa</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To press, etc. (intensive)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>Pastani</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To be pressed, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>Pastanranawa</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pechanawa</td>
<td>To be compressible, etc.</td>
<td>Pech</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>Pechanina</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To wrap up, roll up</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>Pechanina</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To gather up several things</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To be rollable, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>Pechranawa</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perestin</td>
<td>To worship, to be devoted</td>
<td>Perest</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>Perestanin</td>
<td>Perestaran</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To cause to worship</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>Perestanin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To be caused to worship</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>Perestaran</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To permit of being worshipped</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pevan</td>
<td>To measure</td>
<td>Pev</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>Pevanin</td>
<td>Pevanran</td>
<td>Pevran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To measure</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>Pevan</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To be measured</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To be measurable</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pilishin</td>
<td>to be pressed upon</td>
<td>pilish</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pilishānin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to impress</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pilishānin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be impressed</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pilishānran</td>
<td>pilishānran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pilishānawa</td>
<td>to squash</td>
<td>pilish</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pirsin</td>
<td>to ask, enquire</td>
<td>pirs</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be asked, submit to enquiry</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pirsran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pirrmin</td>
<td>to snort</td>
<td>pirrm</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pirrmānin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to snort frequently</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pirrmānran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to snort</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pizhmin</td>
<td>to sneeze</td>
<td>pizhm</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pizhmānin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to sneeze</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pizhmāran- rān</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to sneeze</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pizhmāran- rān</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>psrrīn</td>
<td>to pull apart, sever</td>
<td>psrr</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pchrrīn</td>
<td>(intensive)</td>
<td>pchrr</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to pull apart, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>pchrrān- rān, psrrān</td>
<td>pchrrān, psrrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be severable, severed</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>Root</td>
<td>Infinitive</td>
<td>Stem</td>
<td>Form 1</td>
<td>Form 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pūshīn</td>
<td>to wear</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>pūshānīn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cover up (with &quot;dā&quot; only)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be worn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be fashionable</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qablān</td>
<td>to be assessed, adjudged</td>
<td>qabl</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td></td>
<td>qablānīn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to assess, adjudge</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to be assessed</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qilīshān</td>
<td>to chap, crack</td>
<td>qilīsh</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td></td>
<td>qilīshānīn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to chap, crack</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be chapped, cracked</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qizhānīn</td>
<td>to scream</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qomīn</td>
<td>to happen</td>
<td>qom</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td></td>
<td>qomānīn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to bring about</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be brought about</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quchīn</td>
<td>to close together</td>
<td>quchī</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td></td>
<td>quchānīn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to clench</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be clenched</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qultān</td>
<td>to intrude (used with &quot;hal&quot;)</td>
<td>qult</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td></td>
<td>qultānīn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to interfere</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to intrude</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qupān</td>
<td>to be dented</td>
<td>qup</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td></td>
<td>qupānīn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to indent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to become dented</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ranīn</td>
<td>to pluck</td>
<td>ran</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td></td>
<td>ranān</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be ripe for plucking</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infinitive</td>
<td>Meaning</td>
<td>Incomplete Stem</td>
<td>Complement</td>
<td>Causal</td>
<td>Causal Passive</td>
<td>Passive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rawāninawā</td>
<td>to force apart</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rāzānin, rāzāninawa</td>
<td>to decorate, adorn</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be decorated, adorned</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>rāzānrān,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Razīn</td>
<td>to decay</td>
<td>raz</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>razānin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to decay</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>razānin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to decay</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>razānrān</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renīn</td>
<td>to plane, smooth off</td>
<td>ren</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reshānawa</td>
<td>to vomit</td>
<td>resh</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rēsīn</td>
<td>to spin (textiles)</td>
<td>rēs</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rezhān</td>
<td>to flow, pour (intrans.)</td>
<td>rezh</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to pour, spill</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be poured, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rimān</td>
<td>to tumble down</td>
<td>rim</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to knock down</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>rimānin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be tumbled down</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>rimānrān</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be insecure</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>rimrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verb</td>
<td>Meaning</td>
<td>Root</td>
<td>Prefix 1</td>
<td>Prefix 2</td>
<td>Suffix 1</td>
<td>Suffix 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r rif, r rifin</td>
<td>to fly (of birds or airplanes)</td>
<td>r rif</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to scare (birds), cause to fly,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to snatch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be snatched</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rrūn</td>
<td>to go</td>
<td>rrū</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rrūnawa</td>
<td>to recede</td>
<td>rrū</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rūān</td>
<td>to sprout, break forth, grow</td>
<td>rū</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to grow, plant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to grow, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rūānawa</td>
<td>to congeal, become hard</td>
<td>rū</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to congeal (intensive)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rūishtin</td>
<td>to go</td>
<td>rū</td>
<td>isht</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rūkhān</td>
<td>to collapse</td>
<td>rūkh</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to overthrow</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to collapse (by agency)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to permit of being overthrown</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rūshān</td>
<td>to be abrade</td>
<td>rūsh</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to abrade, graze</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be grazed</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>salamīnawa</td>
<td>to cower, flinch, shy</td>
<td>salam</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to frighten, startle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be startled</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to possibly flinch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

183
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Infinitive</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Incomplete Stem</th>
<th>Compen-</th>
<th>Causal</th>
<th>Causal Passive</th>
<th>Passive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>serrin</td>
<td>to wipe, polish</td>
<td>serr</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>serrānin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to wipe, polish (intensive)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>serrānin</td>
<td>serrānran</td>
<td>serrān</td>
<td>serraín</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be wiped, etc.,</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>serrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to permit of being wiped, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>serrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shalín</td>
<td>to limp</td>
<td>shal</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shalaqin</td>
<td>to flow around, permit of being stirred</td>
<td>shalaq</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to stir, jolt</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>shalaqānin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be stirred, jolted</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shārdinawa</td>
<td>to hide, bury, inter</td>
<td>shār</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to permit of being hidden, etc.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shēlān</td>
<td>to press down, squash</td>
<td>shēl</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>shēlānin</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to press down, etc. (intensive)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be pressed down</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be compressible</td>
<td>shēw</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>shēwānin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>shēwrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shēwín</td>
<td>to be confused</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to confuse, perplex, mix up</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to become confused, etc.,</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to possibly be confused, etc.,</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shikān</td>
<td>to break (intrans.), be defeated</td>
<td>shikān</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to break (trans.), defeat</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>shikānīn</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be broken</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shubhān</td>
<td>to be a match, resemble</td>
<td>shubhān</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to match</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be matched</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>spārdin</td>
<td>to enjoin, entrust</td>
<td>spārdin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be trustworthy</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stānīn</td>
<td>to take, get, obtain</td>
<td>stānīn</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be obtainable</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stānimawa</td>
<td>to recover</td>
<td>stānimawa</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to rub (intrans.)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sūn</td>
<td>to rub (trans.)</td>
<td>sūn</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be rubbed</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to permit of being rubbed</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sūnimawa</td>
<td>to scour, scrub, rub hard</td>
<td>sūnimawa</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to turn (intrans.)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sūrrān</td>
<td>to turn (trans.)</td>
<td>sūrrān</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be turned</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sūrirnawa</td>
<td>to spin around (intrans.)</td>
<td>sūrirnawa</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to spin around (trans.)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sūtān</td>
<td>to burn (intrans.)</td>
<td>sūtān</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to burn (trans.)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be burned</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>takān</td>
<td>to vibrate, shake</td>
<td>tak</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to shake (trans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>takānin</td>
<td>takānrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be shaken</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taqīn</td>
<td>to pop, go off, click</td>
<td>taq</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to fire (a gun.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>taqānin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be fired</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>taqānrān</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tāshīn</td>
<td>to carve, pare</td>
<td>tāsh</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>tāshrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to permit of being carved</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tāzīn</td>
<td>to become numb</td>
<td>taz</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to numb</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tazānin</td>
<td>tazānrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to fall into trouble</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terekīn</td>
<td>to sunder, crack (intrans.)</td>
<td>terek</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to sunder, crack (trans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>terekānin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tersīn</td>
<td>to fear</td>
<td>ters</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to frighten</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tersānin</td>
<td>tersānrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be affrighted</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tilān</td>
<td>to roll (intrans.)</td>
<td>til</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be rolled (trans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tilānin</td>
<td>tilānrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be rolled</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tilāninawa</td>
<td>to hurl oneself down</td>
<td>3rd conj.</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tirinjān</td>
<td>to jam, crowd, squeeze</td>
<td>tirinj</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to jam, etc. (intrans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tirinjānin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be jammed, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tirinjānrān</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Meaning</td>
<td>Pattern</td>
<td>Second</td>
<td>Transformation</td>
<td>Example</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tirrin</td>
<td>to break wind</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to break wind</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tirshin</td>
<td>to ferment, go sour</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to ferment, turn sour</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be fermented, soured</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>torrin</td>
<td>to be untamed</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to kick about, behave wildly</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turan</td>
<td>to take umbrage</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to offend</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to take offence</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twainin</td>
<td>to be able</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be possible</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twanawa</td>
<td>to melt, thaw, flow</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to smelt, melt (trans.)</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be smelted</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>warrin</td>
<td>to howl</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to howl loudly</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be made to howl</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wasin</td>
<td>to fasten to</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to fasten to</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to fasten to</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to permit of being fastened to</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>werin</td>
<td>to dare</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wēstān</td>
<td>to stand</td>
<td>wēst</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cease, stop</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>wēstānin</td>
<td>wēstāran</td>
<td>wēstrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be stopped</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>wēstāran</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to permit of being stopped</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>wēstāran</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wīstin</td>
<td>to wish</td>
<td>wi</td>
<td>ist</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be in demand</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>wistrān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zarrīn</td>
<td>to bray</td>
<td>zarr</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to bray (intrans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>zarrānin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zēbin</td>
<td>to become, suit</td>
<td>zēb</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to make suitable, acceptable</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>zēbānin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be made suitable</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>zēbān</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zhākān</td>
<td>to crumple, crease (intrans.)</td>
<td>zhāk</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to crumple, crease (trans.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>zhākānin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be crumpled, creased</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>zhākānran</td>
<td>zhākāran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zhīn</td>
<td>to be worth</td>
<td>zhi</td>
<td>ī</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zhīān</td>
<td>to live, exist</td>
<td>zhi</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to live, exist</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>zhīānin</td>
<td>zhīāran</td>
<td>zhīāran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be caused to live</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>zhīāran</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zhmārdīn</td>
<td>to count</td>
<td>irregular</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>zhmārānin</td>
<td>zhmārān-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to cause to count</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>zhmārānin</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be counted</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>zhmārān</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to be numerable</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>zhmārān</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### IRREGULAR VERBS.

*For meanings see Table of Simple Verbs.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Group I</th>
<th>In -árd, changing to -érd</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Infinitive.</strong></td>
<td>Theme of Pres. Ind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bwárdin</td>
<td>bwër</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bzhárdin</td>
<td>bzhër</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nárdin</td>
<td>nër</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zhmárdin</td>
<td>zhmër</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Group II</th>
<th>In -án, changing to -én</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>chánin</td>
<td>chën</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harránin</td>
<td>harrën</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>khasánin</td>
<td>khasën</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>krránawa</td>
<td>krrën...awa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>män</td>
<td>mën</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qizhánin</td>
<td>qizhën</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rawáninawa</td>
<td>rawën...awa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stánin</td>
<td>stën</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rázánin</td>
<td>räzën</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Group III</th>
<th>In -áw, changing to -éw</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>angáwtin</td>
<td>angëw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>páláwtin</td>
<td>pálëw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Group IV</th>
<th>In -ás, changing to -éz</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>gwástinawa</td>
<td>gwëz...awa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pâræstin</td>
<td>pârëz</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Group V</th>
<th>Miscellaneous.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>awsáén</td>
<td>awsë</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bûin</td>
<td>ha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bûn</td>
<td>bi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dän (to give)</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dän (to strike)</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>din</td>
<td>bîn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hîtin</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twánawa</td>
<td>twë...awa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Verb *wîstin*, to wish, forms the Present Indicative as follows:—

Amawê, I wish, adawê, thou wishest, alwët, he wishes, amânawê, we wish, atânawê, you wish, ayânawê, they wish.

The Preterite is regular.

The Subjunctive is bimawê, bitawê, biawe, bimânawê, bitânawê.

The Imperative is Bidawê bitânawê.
APPENDIX II.

VERBS WITH PREPOSITIONS PREFIXED,

(i) hal

hal angāwtin to trip up
hal awsān to swell up
hal bazīnawa to flounder, skip, hop
hal bestin to arrange, fix, do up, tie up, erect, throw up, cut a channel, work a fringe into tassels.

hal bizūtin to rise a little
hal bizwānin to raise
hal bizhān to burn up (as of one standing in the sun)
hal brzēkān to curdle, to scorch
hal būn to accumulate
hal bwārdin to grant a free pardon
hal bzhārdin to select, to choose
hal chaqānin to pluck
hal chaqīn to stick in (slightly)
hal cherikhīn to come upwards on the perimeter of a wheel.

hal chespānin to stick (as of bills)
hal chezhīn to taste
hal chinīn to choose
hal chūn to flee, boil over, overflow, effervesce
to throw over, toss, pass up, pitch (of a tent).

hal dān

hal derān to fall down a descent
hal derānin to pick to pieces
hal doshīn to milk
hal durūn to sew together, or over and over
hal farrānin to put up in flight
hal farrīn to fly up, to jump
to run up, to climb
to turn up, to turn over (in sewing)
to abduct, to be lifted, to be worthy of to flare up
hal garrān
hal garrānawa to bear, pick up, reserve, raise
hal gerānin to well up
hal girsān to squeeze together
hal gūzin
hal gūshīn to appear, arise, escape, ferment, disobey
hal hātīn
hal hênän  to guess, generate, bring up, bring out (only of chicks from eggs) to find out, evolve.
hal jûlân  to shudder
hal kandîn  to dig up, excavate, eradicate, engrave
hal kēshân  to pull up, out
hal kēzânîn  to scorch meat a little to prevent it going bad.
hal khalatânîn  to swindle
hal khânkânîn  to hang (criminals)
hal khestîn  to amass, acquire, hang up, to card (wool)
hal khîlîskân  to slide, slip up
hal khîzân  to slip up forward
hal kirchân  to scorch (of leather)
hal kîrdîn  to begin, hoist, raise, turn up, pitch, erect, wind up, (as of string on a spindle) manage, get on with, run (used in the imperative only).
hal kirranîwâ  to ascertain the general meaning of a thing, to get a rough idea.
hal kokîn  to cough up
hal kotîn  to eventuate, result
hal kotîn  to eventuate, result, turn out, come across, stumble.
hal kutân  to attack, assault
hal mâlrân  to open up, to be uncovered
hal mîzhîn  to inhale
hal nân  to raise a little, lean against, place against
hal nîshtîn  to alight, sit up
hal palâwîtin  to turn over, (out of the pot on to the sieve).
hal parrîn  to bounce, jump
hal pchhrîn  to unpick, uncork
hal pëchânîwâ  to bandage above the breast, to wrap up while holding high, to hem.
hal pëchânînîwâ  to wrap up
hal qablânîn  to assess
hal rêzhân  to pour out, spill
hal rrafin  to fly up
hal slâmîn  to be startled
hal shalaqânîn  to mix (mud)
hal shêlân  to mix flour with water in making dough
hal shëwîn  to be mixed up or involved
hal sūn         to rub continuously
hal surānin    to wag oneself
hal sūtan       to scorch
hal takānin     to shake
hal terekān     to give birth (of dogs only)
hal torrānin    to kick and plunge
hal tārānin     to be annoying (especially of horses)
hal warrān      to be a threat of no consequence
hal wāsin       to hang up

- (2) dā.

da bazān        to dismount
da bestān       to shut down, to fatten sheep
da birrān       to separate out, to cut a little way down
da būn          to stand with hands below the knee
da chalakānān   to startle
da chalakān     to start, to jump
da chanān       to sow seed
da chaqānān     to plant
da chaqān       to stick fast
da chespānān    to fix in
da chūn         to descend
da dān          to break down, to cut (of a pencil)
da doshān       to milk to the last drop
da durūn        to sew down
da garrān       to descend
da girsānān     to light
da girtān       to enclose, fill, reserve
da hātin        to be a novelty, to be newly invented
da hēnān        to fell, introduce, bring down, invent
da hishtān      to let down, lower
da jūn          to swallow down
da kandān       to take off, doff, peel
da kēshān       to pull down
da khestān      to throw down, abase, humiliate, degrade, spread out.
da khīzān       to slide down
da khurān       to be eaten away by the passage of water
da khwārdān     to wear away
da kirdān       to pour out on the ground (of wheat and barley).
da krānān       to gnaw, scrape
da kotān        to fall down, to degenerate
da kutan  

to drive in (nails, etc.)

da listin  

to wipe off (as with the finger)

da malin  

to wipe down

da man  

to be delayed, in need

da mazranin  

to establish, settle down

da mazrin  

to encamp, settle

da mirdin  

to die down (of fire)

da nan  

to put down, deposit, appoint

da ni'shtin  

to sit down, to inhabit

da pchrran  

to expose by pulling apart (mostly of eyes opening) to pull down (by unsticking).

da pechanawa  

to bandage below the waist

da pilishanin  

to press down

da poshanin  

to envelop

da razin  

to decay

da renin  

to scrape down

da rrafin  

to fly down

da rrain  

to sink

da ruan  

to plant

da rukhan  

to collapse

da shikanin  

to divert water, to cut a price

da takanin  

to fleece, to bleed

da twaninawa  

to remelt

da wushanin  

to scatter (down), to shake down, to aim a blow (with a stick).

(3) lai.

lai bestin  

to tie on

lai birdin  

to insert (in copulation), to defraud

lai brran  

to disappear by consumption

lai birrin  

to stick in (figurative in speaking of punishment).

lai bwardin  

to forgive, to pass by

lai bzhardin  

to pick out

lai chaqin  

to catch upon

lai Chun  

to leak, to resemble, to ooze

lai d'an  

to beat, strike, knock

lai dwan  

to calumniate

lai garran  

to desist, seek, overlook, forgo, search

lai garranin  

to prevent

lai geshtin  

to understand from
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Urdu Word</th>
<th>English Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>lai girtin</td>
<td>to take off, extract, skim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai gûrân</td>
<td>to make a mistake (idiomatic use)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai hâtin</td>
<td>to become infected, result, eventuate, to be affected, to be seized with colic.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai këshân</td>
<td>to drive, extract</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai khestin</td>
<td>to throw off, throw on, hit, put, put on</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai kirdin</td>
<td>to put on, imitate, load up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai kirdinawa</td>
<td>to pick off</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai kotin</td>
<td>to attack, fall on evil days, be overtaken by, digress.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai khurîn</td>
<td>to beat, to urge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai khwârdin</td>
<td>to nibble, erode, corrode, to fit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai mân</td>
<td>to be left over</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai nân</td>
<td>to cook, to load</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai pârânawa</td>
<td>to entreat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai rêzhan</td>
<td>to overflow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai stânin</td>
<td>to deprive, confiscate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai wêstân</td>
<td>to await, wait for</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lai zânîn</td>
<td>to impute, to blame</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(4) *rrâ.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Urdu Word</th>
<th>English Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> aparmûn</td>
<td>to trust</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> bwârdîn, bûrdîn</td>
<td>to elapse, pass by</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> chinîn</td>
<td>to start, (jump)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> chân</td>
<td>to leak, to go out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> dân</td>
<td>to carry off, sweep away, defeat utterly, incline to, push aside.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> farrîn</td>
<td>to shy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> gêânîn</td>
<td>to make ready, prepare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> girtin</td>
<td>to harbour, strengthen, engage, appoint</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> hâtin</td>
<td>to be habituated, tamed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> hêlân</td>
<td>to extend</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> hênân</td>
<td>to train, tame</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> hishtin</td>
<td>to let down</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> këshân</td>
<td>to drag, lead, haul, lay out (a rope), to lie down.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> khestin</td>
<td>to spread out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> kîrdîn</td>
<td>to flee, desert, run, escape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> kotin</td>
<td>to stretch oneself out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> mâlîn</td>
<td>to sweep away</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> mân</td>
<td>to hesitate, pause</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>rrâ</em> pêchân</td>
<td>to abduct, to take quickly</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
rra rrifānin to put to flight
rra shalahānin to shake (a churn)
rra wēstān to stop, halt, stand
rra -wushānin to sow, scatter, shake (a tree), to wave

tai ālānin to undertake
tai alān to envelop, surround, surround closely
tai birānawa to be used up
tai birdin to assimilate, digest
tai birrin to look sideways, to bore a hole
tai chūn to enter in, to soak in, to pierce
tai dān to add a piece to, to join together
tai fikrīn to examine, scrutinize, ponder, imagine
tai gēānin to expound, explain
tai gēshtīn to understand, realise
tai gīrānin to fix
tai gīrīn to fire, throw, cover up
tai gwastiānawa to change from one place to another
tai honīn to interweave
tai jūīn to mince, cut up small
tai khestīn to fill, put aside, imbue
tai khizānin to crowd, huddle
tai kirdīn to pour out, inculcate
tai kotīn to fall into, bathe in cold water, lose in gambling
tai mizhīn to suck in and spit out again
tai nān to put into, insert
tai nīshtīn to sit in
tai qultānīn to intrude
tai shikān to be defeated
tai tirinjān to become jammed
tai wushānīn to shake out (fleas)

(5) tai.

(6) taik.
taik kutān to be pulverized (as of a body)
taik pchrrin to come apart, sunder, part
taik pēchān to take away quickly by force
taik pilišhānin to crowd

(7) wer.
wer cherīkhīn to turn round
wer garrān to turn
der garrānin to turn down
wer gīrtīn to take from, obtain
wer kīrdīn to scatter
wer kōtīn to go to sleep

(8) der.
der būn to burst, open out
der cūn to go out, elude
der dān to clean out (a well), emit
der hātin to emerge
der hēnān to let out of, to take out
der kēshān to extract, extricate
der khestīn to discover
der kīrdīn to expel, to discharge
der kōtīn to emerge, come in sight, happen
der farrīn to protrude, flee out

(9) pewa.
pewa būn to be entrapped
dera chūn to sow seed by dropping from the hand
pewa chūn with a circular motion
dera dān to go through
dera gīrtīn to stick bread against the oven wall, close
dera hātin together, to bite, to sling
dera hēnān to screen, to put against one another
dera kēshān with
dera kēstīn to convene
dera kōtīn to fall together
dera nān to fire a gun
(10) *pai*.

- pai chūn  
  to elapse

- pai gēshtin  
  to overtake, to have become ripe, to have access to

- pai hātin  
  to accompany

- pai kokīn  
  to cough in warning

- pai wutin  
  to name, appellate

(11) *paik*.

- paik gēānin  
  to assemble (trans)

- paik gēshtin  
  to meet

- paik girtin  
  to fold (the hands)

- paik hasīnawa  
  to be glad in meeting

- paik hātin  
  to be accomplished or consummated, to be a success (of work), to turn out well

- paik hēnān  
  to succeed

- paik qablanin  
  to exchange

---

Dan. 3

Dan. 4

Hezekiah

TITIV

Schanne

Schifin

Solomon

Hamon. All facts here formed.

1. onin yin.

2. onin yin.

4. onin yin. in terms of WN in transitive root. in all Persian terms.

5. 

6. or sin dropped.

7. if an (a) in the infinitive it becomes ej(an) in the root.
If then a vowel in the root, a does not change, in the root. And if a y after the a the y changes to a vowel.

1. If the second is a y in the root, change it to in the root.
2. If an s is before T or in Take, change to in the root.

To change Action to Pass.

Ran added to root of Active to form Passive.

Active: فروخت

Passive: فروخت + یان
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indic</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
<th>Perfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Indef</td>
<td>e or de</td>
<td>e or de</td>
<td>e or de</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subj</td>
<td>Bi or B</td>
<td>Bi or B-age</td>
<td>Bi or B-age</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Kohin.

Present: Kohin.

Persian: Bekowin.

Infinitive: Bekowin.

Persian: Bekowin.